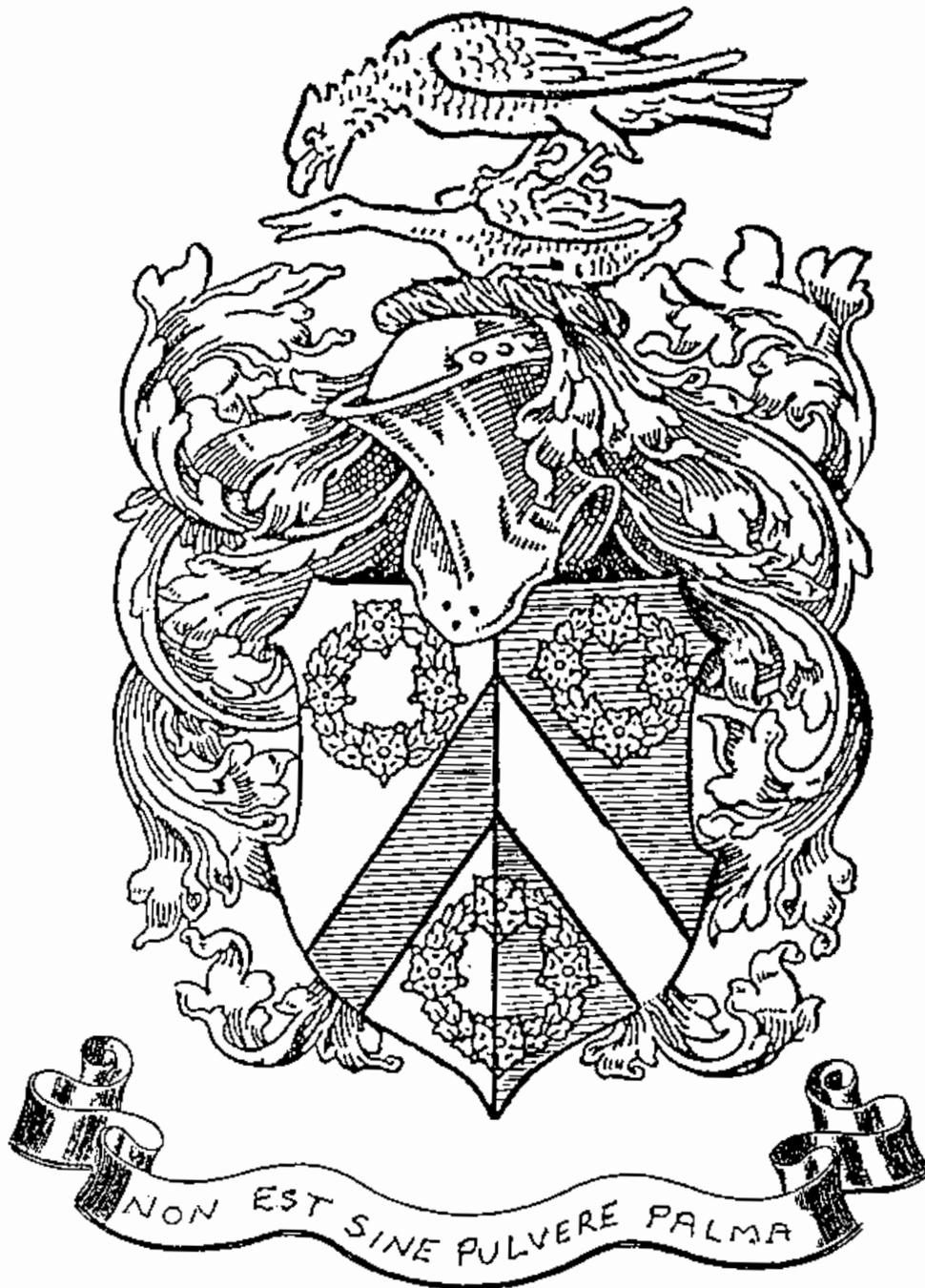


# THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



**THE YARBROUGH NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL  
& HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, INC.**

**OFFICERS**

Lecil Brown	Bethany, Oklahoma	President
Edwin T. Yarbrough	Hartsville, South Carolina	V. President
Len Yarborough	St. Louis, Missouri	Treasurer
Karen Mazock	Fenton, Missouri	Assistant Treasurer
Gregory V. Yarbrough	Chesterfield, Virginia	Secretary

**DIRECTORS**

Edna Yarbrough (00) 9807 Smitherman Dr. Shreveport, LA 71115 (318) 797-2700	Len Yarborough (01) 5034 Ivondale Lane St. Louis, MO 63129 (314) 892-3220 LEXA96A@prodigy.com	Phillip Yarbrough (01) 2023 Leichester Lane Memphis, TN 38134 (901) 377-9020 mbyarbro@bellsouth.net
Lecil Brown (99) P.O. Box 721 Bethany, OK 73008	Orman Yarbrough (00) Rt. 2, Box 4 Rule, TX 79547	James Yarbrough (01) 1652 Bishop Drive Tucker, GA 20084
Karen Mazock (99) 2523 Weldon Court Fenton, MO 63026 (314) 349-0783 PH/FAX Mazock@aol.com	Edwin T. Yarbrough (01) 1033 New Market Road Hartsville, SC 29550 (803) 332-6922	Ann Y. Bush (99) 1421 Redbud St. Athens, AL 35611 (205) 232-7174
Jeanette Wilson (99) 508 Cotton Grove Rd. Lexington, NC 27292 (704) 249-3075 (704) 246-4122-FAX	William Kent Goble (00) 8348 W. 3100 S. Magna, UT 98044 (801) 250-2923	Wm. 'Billy' Yarbro (01) Box 93 Decaturville, TN 38329 (901) 852-4486

**CONSULTING COMMITTEES**

**MEMBERSHIP**

Dr. Peter Yarbrough, Eng  
British Family Authority

**RESEARCH**

Jennette Wilson\*  
Gregory V. Yarbrough  
Arlene Weidinger  
**VIDEO**  
Robert C. Yarbrough

**ARCHIVES**

Karen Mazock\*  
Mary Y. Daniels  
Ann Broadbent  
Beverly Moxing

\*Chairpersons  
Please send to \*chairperson  
for your family information

## FAMILY INFORMATION

SUMMARY OF FINANCIAL REPORT 1997-98  
FROM LEN YARBOROUGH

Mailing Costs: \$246.98	Dues: 1998 \$2,495.00	Bg. Bal. Jul 26, '97: \$6,759.45
Print Costs: \$399.11	Dues: 1999 \$ 210.00	Income 1997/1998: \$3,045.00
Quarterly Dist: \$338.28	Dues: 2000 \$ 15.00	Less Expense: \$1,508.49
Coping Cost: \$ 80.09	Q. Bk. Issues: \$ 68.00	Bal. 07/10/98: \$8,295.96
Memorial: \$215.00	1997 Conf: \$ 257.00	Bank Bal: \$8,254.37
Other: \$229.03	Other:	Cash Bal: \$ 41.59
Total Exp: \$1,508.49	Total: \$3,045.00	Total: 07/10/98 \$8,295.96

185 Regular Members  
8 Library Members

Expenses do not include Printing & Distribution for:  
Vol. 7 Issue #4.

## THE FAMILY ARMS ON THE COVER

The Rev. Peter Yerburch (pronounced Yarborough) has sent a new coat of arms for the cover of the family magazine. Rev. Peter has also put together a collection of the English Yerburch-Yarburgh family for our quarterly use, which he desires (when we are through) to go to the Salt Lake Genealogical Family Library in Salt Lake City. We cannot thank Peter enough for his great knowledge, and his keen interest in his American cousins. Peter, at this time, is continuing to search for records and clues to see what he can bring to light for Richard, son of Thomas, of whom he reported in the last quarterly.

Arms: Per pale, arg., and az., a chev., between three chaplets, all counterchanged.  
Crest: A falcon close, or belled, of the last, preying on a duck, ppr.  
Motto: Non est sine pulvere palma. Seat: Heslington Hall, near York.  
Family: The Yarburghs of Heslington, among whom was Sir Nicholas.  
Quartering: Atwell, Billing, Wormeley, Blague and Hesketh.

The form of the shield used on the cover came into use in 1648. The helmet, is an old element, which like the shield, went through varying degrees of change. The increasing splendor of helmets also reflected a chivalrous way of life. In time helmet mantling developed and became ornate. At first it covered only the back of helmet. Later, the larger the mantling the greater the family status. In Germany mantling matched the shield. In England mantling could be colored as desired until 1790. Then livery colors had to be used. The colors of the Yarburghs are argent and azure (silver and blue). And, even the colors have their own meanings.

With the end of the age of chivalry the value of the helmet declined, but the helmet and crest remain part of the full achievement of arms. Earlier the high esteem attached to the helmet caused certain families to have more than one helmet attached to a crest. Peter treats this occurrence in the Yarburgh family. This was done to denote prestige in a very high-ranking family. Here it is in the Yarburgh family of Campsmount. We do thank Peter for his caring and sharing nature.

## The Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

### The President's Corner:

The 1998 Family Conference in Columbia, SC on July 31 to August 1, 1998 was a most pleasant experience for all who were able to attend. Our hosts, Edwin and Suzanne Yarborough, planned well for the meetings, tours of interest in the area, entertainment and the banquet at the close Saturday evening. THANKS— EDWIN and SUZANNE— you are Southern hospitality at its best!

The board of directors met Friday, July 31, prior to the Family Meeting and nominated for re-election three members, "Billy" Yarbrough, Len Yarborough and Edwin Yarborough, whose terms expired this year, to three year terms expiring in 2001. The board then elected James Yarbrough to replace Roger Yarbrough. We welcome James, who is from Tucker, GA, a new member of our board.

Regrettably, Phil Yarbrough, who has been our capable and energetic President for the past six years, said he had served long enough and resigned this year. PHIL and MARY, a team without equal, have given expert leadership, countless hours of time, counsel, encouragement, and, I suspect a considerable number of \$ of their own, to the work we are all benefiting from. THANK YOU, PHIL and MARY, you are the greatest!

There are no changes in those who serve us so well in research, archives, editing, printing and distribution. Thanks so much to all in these endeavors-their names are listed elsewhere. It might help expedite the flow of information if those sending a query to Karen Mazock would send a copy of same to Kent and Kimra who would print it in the Family Quarterly.

With a great team of experienced and dedicated Yarbroughs like the above, all I have to do this year is keep out of the way!

I Welcome your ideas, suggestions, comments, and, yes your criticism!

Lecil

The Yarborough Coat of Arms  
by Peter Yerburch



The Yarborough\* family has a coat of arms . Only families recognized by the Royal College of Arms have the right to display an escutcheon (shield with armorial bearings). The Royal Heralds check on such families. In the old days these investigations were called 'Visitations'. If your family was accepted, the pedigree of the family was lodged at the Royal College.

\* spelt in many varied ways.

The Yarborough family has been on the 'accepted' list from the 15th century. But like many other families it held a 'family tree' going back to the Conquest (1066) but research has shown the early names to be 'creative genealogy'. A much more reliable line of descent was found in the 20th century emerging from the Lincolnshire monastic charters of Alvingham and Kirkstead.

The first 'official' recording of a Yarborough having a coat of arms is on a 15th century seal (*British Museum Seals, Vol.III p.698*) when Richard Yerburch co.Lincs AD 1420 used '*Per fess a Lion rampant queue forchee*'.



A lion rampant queue forchée  
(a roving double tailed lion)

The Yarborough Arms are shown in the Visitation of Lincolnshire, in 1562, as *Per pale Argent and Azure three Chaplets counter changed*. For the Crest there is a *Falcon preying upon a Duck*. (See top of page 1.)

Like all official armorial bearings, a helmet, mantling, a crest and a motto are included. Three of these symbols refer back to the history of the family.

In ancient warfare it was important to recognize your own side in a battle. A knight could not be distinguished from the enemy when dressed in full armour. However, the shield and the helmet could be painted and ornamented to show who the mailed rider was.

#### THE YARBOROUGH SHIELD

The Yarborough shield is essentially blue (azure) and silver (argent) with roses in three circles. The shield is divided down the middle (*per fess*). A chevron (an upside down V) is superimposed on the shield.

#### THE CHAPLET OF ROSES

This is uncommon in heraldry. It consists of wreathes of laurel or oak with four (red) roses on each of the three annulets (circles).

It is interesting that Dean Hameline de Jerdeburch (Yarborough) sealed his charter with Kirkstead Monastery with a seal having the words *FLOS HAMEL...* on it. *Flos* is the Latin for flower. So perhaps there was a rose on the missing part of the seal.

#### THE FIELD OF THE SHIELD

The colours are blue and silver. Possibly the blue looks back to the time when the earliest ancestors crossed the North Sea to settle in Lincolnshire. Silver might represent the sky or be a mark of value.

#### The CHEVRON

The shape represents the gable of a house. The Yarboroughs owned various manors and granges. The family for a long period were Bailiffs for the Duke and so would have been responsible for seeing that many houses were kept in repair.

#### DEXTER and SINISTER

When a Yarborough man married a lady from another gentle family the arms on the shield would be divided into two. The husband's arms were on the right hand side of the holder of the shield (i.e. on the left of the viewer). This was known as the 'dexter' side. The wife's family arms were on the left side (sinister) of the holder. Shields could become very complicated with the descending generations marrying into other families with their own coat of arms.

Sometimes arms are quartered to show descent from an heiress. The arms below belong to the Cooke - Yarborough family.



#### THE HELMET etc.

A closed helmet is the mark of esquires and gentlemen. A Baron, like Lord Alvingham, has a barred helmet with a coronet beneath.

#### THE CREST

Two crests are shown on the coat of arms above. The Yerburch crest is the falcon.

At the end of the 12th century Dean Hameline de Jerdeburgh (Yarborough) was accustomed to give a hawk and a falcon, each year, to the royal exchequer. This gift apparently freed the Yarboroughs from any further royal taxes.

Hameline's great grandfather was named Cermund. The name comes from an Old Norse first name *Ceirmundr* which means *Ceir (falcon) Handler*. The Cyr falcon comes from Iceland and Scandinavia. Possibly our first recorded ancestor was a Scandinavian warrior. I had assumed that Germund was Danish but what I have written may suggest a more northern origin for the family.

#### THE MOTTO

The motto is a word or short sentence inserted in a scroll and generally placed below the shield. Different branches of the family have chosen different sentiments. Lord Alvingham has, *Who dares, wins*.

Lord Deramore has a Latin text, *Nocte volamus* = We fly by night.

The Cooke - Yarboroughs have *Non sine pulvere palma* = No Palm Tree without dust i.e. No reward without toil.

## THE CHANCELLOR (part II) by Peter Yerburch

Sir John de Yerdeburgh was made Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in 1379. He was Chancellor during the Peasants Revolt over the Poll Tax in 1381.

As Chancellor, Sir John had to seal all the Duke's important documents for affairs of state. King Richard II had come to the throne in 1377 and now in 1379 was still only thirteen. The Duke, as Richard's senior uncle, had more or less to run the country. Many documents were sealed but perhaps the most important was the one summoning Parliament to meet at Gloucester and later at Nottingham.

"The Poll Tax is coming quicker than I expected" was the thought that entered the Chancellor's mind.

\*\*\*\*\*

The next few months were not to the new Chancellor's liking. He found that a good deal of the hatred that people felt for the Duke, rubbed off on his officials.

The Duke possessed several castles, a palace and owned enormous estates. The Duke was continually on the move in England or in Europe. The Chancellor, since he had the Privy Seal, had to move too. He found that in October and November he was staying Kenilworth Castle. The following June he was back in London. In September 1380 he was in Northampton for the Parliament's decision about the Poll Tax.

The ruling was that the rich should pay up to six groats per man and wife. (a groat was fourpence). The ordinary man and wife had to pay one groat each year (= about £2 today). The tax might have been collected, if the harvest had been good but the rain had turned the roads into quagmires and the haystacks lay flooded in the fields.

The flame of hatred against the Tax was kindled by an outrage at Dartford. The tax collector was finding out if the daughter of Wat Tyler was of an age to pay the tax. This enraged her father and he stuck the collector dead with a hammer. The rebellion soon spread. On June 12th, 1381, sixty thousand marched on London.

The Duke was riding towards Scotland. He wanted to conclude a treaty with the Scots.

The Duke sent for Sir John.

"I have given instructions to the Dean, John de Crantham and his clerk to take all the Chapel's jewels, robes and ornaments to Pontefract Castle. The document will need to be sealed to guarantee their right to do so."

"Will we be going there ourselves, Your Majesty?" asked Sir John.

"I don't know yet. It will depend on the news from the south. However I have ordered to Baron William de Horneby to buy six

barrels of the best wine. We may as well have something to drink, if we are going to be besieged ! !"

"If I had known that you were writing to him I would have asked you to mention that he had not yet paid me my last quarter's salary."

"I will write again and tell him that he must pay you at once !", the Duke replied.

The news that came later was both bad and good. The Duke's Palace had been destroyed but the rebellion had been stopped by the courage of the King, Richard II.

The Duke received the news with mixed feelings. Anger, at the destruction of his lovely house. Satisfaction, that the rebellion had failed to get rid of the nobility. Jealousy, that the King had been successful. If the King had been killed, the Duke might have claimed the throne ! But he felt it would be prudent to stay in the North, until all rumours, that the Duke had prompted the revolt, had died down.

At the end of June, he made a treaty with Robert II of Scotland and stayed a fortnight at Edinburgh. During July he moved south - going from one fortress to another, Berwick, Bamborough, Newcastle on Tyne, and Durham .

It was on July 21st. 1381 that the seven towers of Pontefract Castle offered the Duke and his retainers refuge. Here they would be safe from their enemies.

It did not worry him very much when Sir John de Yerdeburgh heard that he was asked to attend a meeting with the Receiver of Yorkshire.

'No doubt,' he thought, ' he is going to pay me his part of my quarterly salary, just like the Receiver of Lancaster should do.'

When Sir John entered Sir Robert Morton's Chambers he found seven other distinguished men waiting to see the Receiver :

"I have some bad news for you." said Sir Robert de Morton, "All of you have debts, which you would normally have paid back over a number of years. Unfortunately, I am afraid the recent rebellion has made everyone nervous and they are calling in their loans. As a result I must ask you, each one, to pay me 1000 marks, by next February - on or before the Feast of the Purification. You must sign this document of obligation."

There were many murmurs of dissent but each was made to see where his debt lay. Sir John de Yerdeburgh's debt came about because of a gift that the Duke had given to Sir John the previous year. John Cutt of Eton in Nottinghamshire had been decreed an outlaw and his property had been seized and given to Sir John. Unfortunately the good Chancellor had not realized that this meant taking over the debts as well !

"This is worse than the Poll Tax !" remarked Sir John to his friend William Oke, as they signed the document.

\*\*\*\*\*

How he found the money we don't know ! Perhaps the Duke helped him. But it was with some satisfaction that a few days later Sir John de Yerdeburgh presented Sir Robert de Morton with an order from the Duke that he should pay his fees to Sir John. 'At least I have 25 marks towards the debt' : thought the Chancellor.

\*\*\*\*\*

In November the Duke and his household thought it safe enough to return to London for the calling of Parliament.

One of the first things that the Duke and his Chancellor did was to visit the destroyed Savoy Palace.

"I'll make them pay !" said the Duke, "Remind me to write to the county stewards. They will get the money from the tenants !"

They walked into the Chancery which, because it was vaulted in stone, was not so badly destroyed.

Sir John turned over a few charred papers. What was this ? With a pang of conscience he realized that it was the bill of the draper - John de Brokesburne. The bill which he had seen on the first day of his Chancellorship. The bill for £31 16s. 1/2d. ' I must get the Duke to pay that bill !' he thought.

\*\*\*\*\*

Of course, the bill was forgotten. It wasn't until when Sir John was taken ill, in the following November (1382), that it came to light again. Sir John was showing his deputy, John Scarle, what tasks needed attention when he saw that the bill had still been unpaid. Before he took to his bed he got the Duke to pay it. Nine days later John Scarle was entrusted with the Duke's seals, until Sir John de Yerdeburgh was better.

Unfortunately , Sir John did not really get better and in the following October (1383) he wrote asking the Duke to release him from his position as Chancellor "because of my great illness and infirmity."

While he had been Chancellor, Sir John had travelled well over ten thousand miles up and down England. But he could no longer face the hardship that these journeys involved. It was time to hand over to a younger man.

Tears came to his eyes as he read the letter from the Duke accepting his resignation. He had written him a personal letter on October 14th. It began :

"To our very dear clerk Sir John de Yerdeburgh - our Chancellor". It went on to sympathize with his infirmity and to ask him to hand over his books and the seal. It was sealed with Duke's personal seal. It was the end of an era in Yarborough history.

'At least the draper got his money !' : thought Sir John.

OF DEEDS - BURIALS - CEMETERIES & COURT RECORDS  
The Yarborough Presence in Charles City (Prince George) Virginia  
Written and Researched by Gayle G. Ord, co-editor  
(To be continued next Quarterly)

It is said that "prior to the Civil War most free adult males owned land: so if the land records of an area survive and do not mention your ancestor, you should reevaluate the assumption that he lived in the area." Aside from the statement that Richard Yarborough the Englishman was a founder of Bristol Parish, in 1643, our family has never been able to trace him in the Charles City (Prince George) area for the first twelve year he was in Virginia. In fact, the first member of the family traceable in any records of the area are William and Diana Yarborough, whose children are in the Bristol Parish records after 1740, and whose son Richard became Commissioner in the Revolution.

Cemetery records, however, tell us a different story. Old Richard did die in the area and was buried there in 1702; and it is said of this that: "even though colonial stones are often gone or illegible, the surviving stones in a cemetery are an important source for immigrants. . . ."

In this case our stone was damaged but miraculously survived. Thus, we know that he did have a presence in the area, and probably had a very early plantation which was never patented. He was buried in the 'Old Virginia' tradition which remained alive in rural America for a long period of time. This tradition consisted of family plots. These plots were the rule in rural America, particularly in the South. Of such it has been said: "In the nineteenth century or earlier, few rural families did not have a family burial site, usually on the farm first settled by the family in the area. These are the cemeteries most difficult to locate, but obviously most valuable for establishing family identity. Today properties on which these cemeteries are located are often in the hands of unrelated persons. . . . Some are still well preserved and cared for by descendants or local historical societies."

We are fortunate to have such a situation with the burial site of Old Richard Yarborough our Virginia Patriarch, at Blandford Church. However, since his burial pre-dates the building of the church and the buying of church land, it is hard to ascertain just how our family plot came either into the hands of the Poythress family with their early family land, or how it emerges into history on the land of John Low and family, along with partner George Pace, all of early Prince George.

The following is a study made of the area to see the general movements of the people with whom Old Richard associated, to try to ascertain why he is buried where he is. When this study began the results that came from it were never imagined by this writer. Read it and see how you feel. Karen Mazock has long said that she feels that there must be documents to help us find out more about our origins. Now, it appears such documents should have been in court records; but, perhaps, the proper procedure was not followed by Sheriff Micajah Low. So, as of now it adds only information to one of our Yarborough mysteries, of which we have many.

Also, we would also like to invite everyone to participate. The knowledge in this great family is tremendous. However, there are still many blank areas which we need to overcome, such as the ones in this study. There will also be studies in the next few quarterlies to connect and restore Yarborough men into their experiences and battles of the Revolutionary War. We will begin with Commissioner Richard. It will be a fascinating search, and most rewarding. We have already collected whatever we can find of the Continental Lines and Militia of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. Send us your Colonial Warrior's name and be watching in the next issues to see if your ancestor's name appears in the material we have collected. And, if you can help, please do so. Everyone needs to join in the search. We will look forward to hearing from you.

## THE ORIGINAL CHARLES CITY AREA

Gayle G. Ord

Charles City Corporation was one of the large administrative entities into which early Virginia was organized by 1618. This area extended from James City on the east to Henrico on the west, including both sides of the James River. When re-named, the area became Charles City County, in 1634, one of eight original shires in Virginia. Of these early shires, the pamphlet of "Jamestown Festival Park, a foundation of the Commonwealth of Virginia," puts it this way:

"The development of tobacco culture spread the Virginia settlements upland and inland, following the banks of rivers and creeks. Because these waterways were the principal means of communication of the early colony, plantations were built close to them: vessels from Europe discharged household goods and loaded tobacco at many Virginia planters' wharves. Other settlers moved away from Jamestown to take advantage of 'old fields' which had been cleared by Indians for their own agriculture. Beginning as early as 1611, the Virginia Company attempted to encourage settlers to establish themselves in the new settlement of Henricus, 50 miles up the James. 'Beautiful howses' and low palisades were erected, and by 1616 the village had a population of 50. At about the same time, permanent settlements were made at Kecoughtan (now Hampton) and Charles City. In 1634, the increase in Virginia's population led to the division of the inhabited area into the [eight] shires of Accawmack, Charles City, Charles River [changed to York 1642], Elizabeth City, Henrico, James City, Warrosquyoake, and Warwick River."

The early development of Bristol Parish in Charles City is linked with earlier development of Bermuda Hundred, founded by Sir Thomas Dale in 1612. Bermuda Hundred was enclosed by a seven to eight mile stockade. This early pioneering venture also included eight square miles from Rochadale settlement on the James to the mouth of Appomattox River where the well-known landmark Point Of The Rocks greeted new settlers.

Here, in 1612/13 Dale began to build Charles City settlement, opposite Bermuda Hundred, on the south side of the Appomattox. This new area grew until the Indian massacre of 1622, when two thirds of the settlers were slain. Charles City was left deserted as early settlers from both Bermuda Hundred and the Appomattox Valley moved to Shirley Hundred and Jordan's Journey, lower down on the James. Permission for resettlement of Appomattox River Valley was not granted again until 1634.

Author George Carrington Mason, states that: "Although some of the survivors and a few new settlers re-occupied much of the cleared land on the lower six miles of the river, shortly after the massacre, permission for the general settlement of the Appomattox Valley was not granted until 1634, when a temporary camp for defense against the Indians was set up by Captain Henry Fleet and Lieutenant Francis Poythres at Fleet's Hill in the present town of Etricks."

After this, so rapid was development that Appomattox Valley from the Appomattox River mouth to Appomattox Falls was completely taken up and seated by 1638. [George Carrington Mason, Colonial Churches of Tidewater Virginia, p. 80.]

We also find Francis Poythress patenting across river in Cavaliers and Pioneers, Volume I, p. 60. Nell Marion Nugent records: "Francis Poythers 400 acs. Chas. City Co., 13 July 1637, p. 489, upon his own land S. into the maine woods, E. upon land of Capt. Woodliffe and W. of Baylyes Cr. 50 acs. For his own per. Adv. & 350 acs. For trans. Of 7 pers: Richard Wells, Jane Lucas, Tho. Tompson, Rich. Fermer, Bryan Reycock, Francis Hewes, Richard Whiting." [This appears to be a secondary patent and not the earliest Poythress land in the Charles City area.]

Henry Fleet later went into what became Lancaster formed in 1651 from Northumberland and York. He became a Justice of the Peace, and was prominent there. When Yarborough arrived, however, these men were busy with Indian trade in the new fort at Petersburg. Governor Berkeley was eager that such men explore the Indian paths southwest of Jamestown. He had heard rumors "about men with high red hats who came in boats" (these were the Spaniards who colonized Florida and George). but Berkeley thought surely they were Chinese. "He was eager to set out on an expedition to the "South Seas and also some part of China and the Indies." However, without more information, he forced to forget about China because of the more lucrative trade at hand, the fur business. There were enormous demands for pelts, particularly those of otter and beaver. Furs brought fabulous prices at home in England. Still, even that early, the supply of these furs around Jamestown was diminishing, and new ways to use 'the skin trade' had to be found.

In January, 1641 an act of the assembly gave permission to Walter Austin, Rice Hoe (or Hooe), Joseph Johnson and Walter Chiles of Charles City County to "undertake the discovery of a new river or unknowne [sic] land bearing west southerly from Appomattake [sic] river" and granted them a monopoly of the Indian trade for 12 years" (although many others worked the fur trade.)

The waters of the the above river drained into the Chowan, and thence into Albermarle Sound. Ships could not penetrate this lower country and exploration was dangerous. To help the inland trade move along the great Occoneechee Path Governor Berkeley and the Assembly established Fort Henry, now Petersburg, at the falls of the Appomattox.

Even before Petersburg, traders had been exploring the Indian lands to the southwest, but the establishment of the fort in 1645/6, with a garrison of 45 men under Captain Abraham Wood, helped center the hitherto unsupervised trade. The Indians were then required to trade there "which indicates that there were many un-licensed traders roaming about." Other well-known early traders in this area were Henry Fleet, Richard Stegge, and Colonel William Claiborne. Stegge established an extensive trade in what became Western North Carolina. William Byrd, in 1671, inherited Stegge's trade and came to Virginia. He was a complete novice at this point, but all histories credit him with ranging far into the wilderness: "over trails which penetrated 400 miles as far as the haunts of the Catawbas and Cherokees," (and as near as the banks of the Meherrin). It is also stated that: \* "When Byrd inherited Stegge's trading post he no doubt inherited also a network of information, Indian scouts, traders and suppliers. . . . He acquired an extremely thorough knowledge of the wilderness and amassed a considerable fortune in the fur trade."

[Brunswick County, Virginia — 1720-1973, 975.5575 H2n, F.H.L. S.L.C., p. 10, etc.]

[Editor's Note: \*Byrd used either (or both) Richard Sr. or Richard Jr. Yarborough's participation to get Indian information. (Byrd's letter to Berkeley.) Perhaps they were first working with Stegge.]

### THE EARLIEST YARBROUGH YEARS IN PETERSBURG

By 1650, two years before the birth of the renowned William Byrd, Abraham Wood and Edward Bland began their explorations from Petersburg south to the Meherrin and Nottaway Rivers. In 1653 "Colonel William Claiborne, Captain Henry Fleet," (and others) . . . [with Old Richard Yarborough as seen in Blandford Church records] "now joined with Wood to explore south of Fort Henry [Petersburg]." Other traders who had close relations with the Yarborough family and who owned land in the area included Robert Bolling and Peter Poythress, with a host of other men.

Goods for Indian trade consisted chiefly of guns, powder, shot and hatchets (when not prohibited by the government) kettles, red and blue plates, blankets, cutlery, brass rings and trinkets.

These were made into packs and carried upon horses (after 1649) each load weighing from 150 to 200 pounds. The caravan traveled up to 20 miles per day, if forage was plentiful. Approximately fifteen to sixteen men were employed (when large caravans of up to 100 horses became available).

It has been said that the "traders generally appear to have been intelligent, resourceful men, good company and good story-tellers. They were proud of their expertise as woodsmen and as Indian agents, and they often bravely acted as go-betweens for the government, initiating treaties, announcing policy to Indians, or effecting the release of prisoners from hostile tribes" [again, a situation as is noted in the Byrd letter to Governor Berkeley, after 1671, in regards to the activities of Old Richard Yarborough or his son Rich'd The Indian Interpreter]. Other examples of this: "Benjamin Harrison was sent with others to conduct to safety Weanock Indians beleaguered by marauding Pohick Indians; and Peter Poythress was sent to demand the release of Baron DeGraffenreidt from the Tuscarora." (Lt. Francis Poythress led the militia against the Indians.)

[Ibid. Brunswick County, Virginia - 1720-1975, Pp. 10-11, etc.]

[Editor's Note: With Byrd's letter placing the Yarborough family directly into this type of business, after 1671, we can visualize of the men with whom Old Richard Yarborough, sons, and associates, worked in early Virginia. Also, this information helps us put the unknowns of Richard's death into a better context as Old Blandford is built and the Yarboroughs live later on the Bollingbrook sites.]

#### OLD RICHARD YARBOROUGH'S DEATH-SITE

Richard Yarborough is noted as having arrived in the area about 1642/3, and is listed as a founding father of Bristol Parish in Charles City. This parish was set up by 1643, by act of Virginia Assembly for the benefits of the new inhabitants. "It was named after the west-coast port of Bristol with which early the Virginia colonists always had close commercial relations." Yarborough were always intimately connected with the early commercial aspects of Bristol Parish (as is recorded in the earliest exploration presentation at Old Blandford Church, as recorded for family use by Robert Yarbrough in his book). Thus, this act did affect Old Richard Yarborough and his family:

"Be it enacted and confirmed for the conveniency of the inhabitants on both sides of Appomattock River being farr remote from the parish church of the said plantation upon Appomattock [that they] be bounded into a parish by themselves as followeth, to beginn [sic] at Causon's Field with the mouth of Appomattock River on the eastward side and at Powells Creek on the westward side of the river, and so to extend up the river to the falls on both sides and the said parish to be called by the name of Bristoll." [It is believed that the far remote parish spoken of was Bermuda Hundred; presided over by Reverend Alexander Whittaker in 1613.]

First among the earliest parishes to appear within Charles City, were Weyanoke and Bristol Parish (both appearing to have been organized by the year 1643). Weyanoke extended from the Upper Chippokes Creek to Flowerdew Hundred; and Bristol Parish lay on both sides of the Appomattox River.

The first church in Bristol Parish is believed to have been erected about 1645, just shortly after Yarborough came. It was near Charles City, and was known as City Church. Charles City itself was not at City Point, but it lay three miles west, upriver on the Appomattox. City Church was on the south bank eight miles below Petersburg (as the river runs).

The reason this area was chosen for the church was because east of the river, at Blackwater Swamp, a line ran from the falls to Monacan Indian Town on the James, as a boundary between

English-Indian country from 1646 to 1791. Early parish expansion, therefore, ran primarily first in a southwesterly direction upriver on the Appomattox, and later east and west.

Ferry Chapel, also southwest of the river, was also built in 1692, before the area was re-divided. A new division, at the James River in 1702, caused the southern portion of Charles City County to become Prince George. Newly formed Prince George extended undivided toward what became North Carolina. It had, at first, no definite boundary and shared possible future expansion with early Surry (until further divisions were made). This indefinite expansion of Prince George was finally stopped by creating Brunswick in 1720. In 1734 Amelia County also came into being from a second Prince George-Brunswick split. Dinwiddie was later one of the offshoots of expansion. As growth continued, part of Bristol Parish, in 1720, was combined with St. Andrew's Parish of Brunswick. It extended to the Great Mountains (Blue Ridge) to become Raleigh Parish. Also, in 1734, Henrico and another part of Bristol Parish were united to form Dale Parish. However, it is in Bristol Parish, at Old Blandford Church in the original parish, where we believe Old Richard Yarborough made his first and last home, and was buried by his children, close kin and relatives.

We do not know when our patriarch took up first or last residence near Petersburg after his arrival in 1642/3 and loss of land in 1677. Yarborough buildings and improvements (in the mercantile township area on Bolling-owned land) do not appear on the records until December 17, 1778 (without any previous Yarborough patents ever being found in the area).

It has been said of early patents that "official records cast all too little light upon these eighteenth century towns, Petersburg on the land of Abraham Jones, Blandford on the land of William Poythress, and Pocahontas on the land of Richard Witton." [Ed A. Wyatt, Petersburg Story, Petersburg, Virginia, 1960, p. 19.] Early Poythress land probably also included Indian lands.

### THOMAS ROLFE AND POCAHONTAS

After the death of Pocahontas "Rolfe found consolation for his sorrow in devoting himself to the prosperity of the colony. For the next several years he worked to develop the tobacco industry. . . The only real tragedy of those prosperous years occurred in 1622 when Opechancanough, who had succeeded his less war-like brother Opitchapan, led an uprising against the colonists. . . . In the uprising more than three hundred colonists were killed. One of them was John Rolfe.

Thirteen years later, in 1635, Thomas Rolfe, now a young man of twenty, at last returned to Virginia. The Powhatans had not forgotten that their royal princess had a son who was in his own right a descendant of the Powhatan royal. When Thomas arrived in Virginia, he found waiting for him not only "Varina," the plantation on which he was born, but also thousands of acres of land in the provinces originally inherited by his grandfather, Chief Powhatan. . . . Thomas remained in Virginia the rest of his life, becoming, like his father, a tobacco planter. In 1641 Thomas petitioned the Virginia General Assembly for permission to visit his Indian kinsmen, mainly an aunt, "Cleopatre," and his formidable uncle, Opechancanough. . . . Though Thomas visited among the Powhatans, he preferred English life and participated in colonial rather than Indian affairs. He married an Englishwoman, Jane Poythress, and from their union descended seven successive generations of educators, minister, statesmen, and lawmakers, among whom were the Blairs, the Bollings, the Lewises, and the Randolphys. One of Thomas' — and therefore Pocahontas' — most distinguished descendants was John Randolph of Roanoke, who represented Virginia in the United States House of Representatives and in the United States Senate. . . ."

[From Pocahontas by Grace Steele Woodward, MJF Books, N. York, 1969, pp. 190-191.]

## THE POYTHRESS-LOW BURIAL SITE OF OLD RICHARD YARBOROUGH

According to the Rev. G. MacLaren Brydon, Virginia historian, we find "each plantation parish was sufficiently divided from the next one by the intervening wilderness" and it usually formed the nucleus of a larger parish of the same name, or was absorbed by an adjoining parish.

Bristol Parish was partially absorbed. However, it continued to grow. "The vestry resolved (1733) to build a new church on Well's Hill, and bought an acre of land from John Low for fifty shillings." [Rev. Philip Slaughter, A History of Bristol Parish Virginia, 1879, p. 89.]

The Building committee was Colonel Robert Bolling, Major William Poythress, and Captain William Starke." Acceptance of their plan is not recorded. A final levy was made Nov. 1736 and a meeting held Aug. 13, 1737. This threw Ferry Chapel on the river, a mile away, out of service. By July 29, 1749, an addition had to be contemplated for the new church. And, at the same time the new churchyard was ordered enclosed by a brick wall. Colonel Richard Bland agreed to construct the new wing and build the wall, but no action was taken until July 22, 1752.

"Two years later, Colonel William Poythress was granted permission by the vestry to enclose his family burial place, inside the churchyard with the curious proviso that he enlarge the churchyard to include in original area (practically half an acre), exclusive of his family plot. The remains of the brick wall enclosing the Poythress burial ground are still visible southeast of the church." [George Carrington Mason, Colonial Churches of Tidewater Virginia, p. 90.]

[Editor's Note: Today the William Poythress family graves are still visible southeast of the church. Nearby, within the church yard wall according to Marineal Yarborough Nickolaus, lies Richard Yarborough. (Were there other early family grave-sites on Poythress land. Were these old graves one of the reasons of the curious Poythress proviso?) Also, is Old Richard's grave on the original acre of Low land, or on the ½ acre added by Poythress in 1754? This leaves us, once again, to consider the structure of Old Richard Yarborough's lost family connections.]

If Old Richard's death is to be better understood we must also consult Virginia family burial patterns of the day. Author David Hackett Fischer says that: "For most Virginians the unit of residence tended to be a more or less nuclear household, but the unit of association was the extended family, which often flocked together in the same rural neighborhoods. . . ." From an early date in the seventeenth century, extended families were also buried together in Virginia — a custom that was uncommon in Massachusetts. In New England, all people were normally interred in a common burying ground near the meeting-house. There was no early meeting-house, however, when Old Richard Yarborough (and those buried near him?) died.

Fischer states: "The place of burial in Virginia was normally not a public burying ground as New England, but a private family plot in some secluded corner of a farm or plantation, then Fischer quotes Hugh Jones as Jones describes the prevailing custom of the times:

\*"The parishes being of great extent (some sixty miles long and upwards) many dead corpses cannot be conveyed to the church to be buried: So that it is customary to bury in gardens or orchards, where whole families lye interred together, in a spot generally handsomely enclosed, planted with evergreens and the graves kept decently. Hence likewise arises the occasion of preaching funeral sermons in houses, where at funerals are assembled a great congregation of neighbours and friends; and if you insist upon having the sermon and ceremony at church, they say they'll be without it, unless performed after their usual custom."

[David Hackett Fischer, Albion's Seed, Oxford U. Press, Oxford, 1969, p. 276-328]

[Editor Note: \*From above information we believe Richard was living near Blandford at his death.]

## YARBOROUGH'S MONSCUSANECK? SOLD BY JOHN &amp; WILLIAM LOW

The Poythress plot is southeast of the church. Mary and Phil Yarborough believe Richard's grave is southwest. He could be on the Poythress ½ acre, or he could be on the land of John Low. Some of the land of John and William Low, and their associate George Pace, is described in the following deed. Apparently Pace and the Lows (at the time John sold land for the church) lived in Caroline near the Yarboroughs. (The Pace family were later Yarbrough neighbors in N. Carolina.)

"Oct. 4, 1727, John Lowe, William Lowe and George Pace of Carroline. [sic] to William Short of Surry Co. Virginia, 674 acres in Prince George Co.. for L 347/10 on south side of the Appomattox River at a place called Monscusaneck. no wit. /s/ John Low, George (GP) Pace, William (w) Low." Rec. Oct. 10, 1727. Sarah, wife of John Low, relinquished her dower right.

Prince George County Virginia Wills and Deeds, Benjamin B. Weisiger III, [U.S.A.] 1973, p. 139. 975.5585 F2vb, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah

GEORGE PACE, sonn & heirs apparent to Richard Pace, dec'd. 400 acs. within the Corp. Of James City, 1 Sept 1628. P. 64. On S. side of the river the plantation called Paces Paines graunted to his father 5 Dec. 1620. upon land of his mother Izabelle Pace (Perry) E. on land of Francis Chapman, under the tenure of William Perry, Geoge's father in law. And 100 acs. Due for the pers. adv. of Richard Pace & 300 acs. by trans. of Lewis Bayly, [sic. Bayley] etc. (and others). [All] who came on the Marmaduke, 1621. p. 10. [Nugent Land Deeds]

GEORGE PACE 600 acs. Chas. City Co. Westover Par; on S. side of James Riv. Nigh Blackwater 20 Apr. 1687., p. 554. Beg. at John Williams; crossing the Blackwater Path, & the Reedy Br. At Capt. Lucie's line &c. Trans of 12 pers. p. 306. [Nugent Land Deeds]

George Pace sold his Westover land, but the Pace presence remained in Prince George; for Sarah Pace wed a Woodlief, who were neighbors of the Poythress family at Bayley's Creek. Also, in 1704 records in des Cognates show a Mrs. Lowe with 70 ac and William Lowe with 1584 ac.

In Prince George Micajah Low was Sheriff in 1701 (to 1702) when Old Richard died. And, in 1704 Sheriff's records, in des Cognates, show problems near the above mentioned group:

Which was 750 ac. of Crookson land: "formerly of and who it belongs to now I cannot find." /s/ William Epes [Epps], Sheriff. Thus, with John Low selling the land to the church upon which Old Richard Yarborough is buried, we may now logically ask the following:

1. Did the Low family (out of great goodness of heart and/or the responsibility vested in Micajah Low) provide a 'free' site on Low land as a resting place for Old Richard Yarborough?
2. Or, after burial, did Sheriff Micajah Low, take over the un-patented plantation of deceased, Colonist Richard Yarborough, because of debts and/or taxes?

[Ed.Note: We have yet to find court records or Sheriff's sale for the land of Richard Yarborough. The Low family, however, may have taken land (without sale) to satisfy debts, and then traded this excess land to other colonists — for, in 1704 Sheriff William Eppes did find 750 acres of Crookson land unrecorded, which he could not trace anywhere in county records. Also, the land of William Low (1,584 ac. - 1704), and his 674 ac. land sale with John Low and George

Pace, to William Short of Surry, is a private sale -- there are no witnesses. Why was it not done publically? These men were out of the county; and Richard's strange burial place on Low land, with Sheriff Eppes (two years after Old Richards death) finding a tract of 750 acres, which the new Sheriff could not trace anywhere in county records, makes us wonder exactly what happened.

What should have happened in a case like this would have been that a writ of summons should have occurred, written by a clerk of the court, to be taken out from the court by the sheriff who serves the summons. In most cases the summons should be given personally, but in some cases it is possible to leave it to an adult member of the family to notify the debtor to appear.

And, in most cases action cannot proceed until the writ is served. When the writ has been served the sheriff should also record on the back of the writ a return, stating when he served the summons. Then the plaintiff should make his statement, or claim, and the defendant should counter with an answer. If the defendant fails to answer, the plaintiff then asks the court to enter judgment. Most jurisdictions encourage the parties to settle out of court to save time, money, and anger. And, if this is the case, there may be only a short note of proceedings in court. In the case of Richard Yarborough, versus the Sheriff? all notation may have been destroyed.

However, once a judgement is rendered the court does command the sheriff to carry it out, and if the debtor owns property, the court issues an order for seizure. Homesteads (dwelling house and adjacent property, garden property, and cemeteries) are supposedly free from this seizure. Thus, if Old Richard Yarborough did have a plantation in Prince George, (which the Cooley family research indicates he did have, with his sons John and Richard); the portion of his homestead that held the plantation house land, garden, and the family cemetery plot, should have been untouchable to the Sheriff by law; and unsaleable in 1702. Thus, it is very interesting to believe the house land and gardens [if that is what Monscusaneck is?] was perhaps sold by the Lows in 1727, privately. And the Yarborough cemetery [if that is what it is], finally appears in 1733 over thirty years later as Low decides to sell one acre [of Yarborough cemetery land?] for a church.

So, what did happen, was Old Richard just buried on a portion of the Low property? Or, was he buried on his own property? Will we someday find a long-lost court document? Whatever the case may be, after all inquiry into the land upon which Old Blandford is built (where Richard lies in serene repose) true to form Old Richard still defies our searching investigation after death.

[Info: The Source, Arlene Eakle, Ancestry Publishing Co. Salt Lake City, 1984. Pp. 152-153.]

#### UPDATE ON LAST QUARTERLY

Also, Rev. Peter Yerburgh points out several relevant facts on the birth of Richard Yarborough, as son of Thomas Yarburgh, not John. He states: "First, I think we may be finding some resolution about the child of John Yarburgh given the baptismal date of March 2<sup>nd</sup> 1613 on the I.G.I. On this occasion the I.G.I is wrong!. If you look at the photocopy of the Bishop's Transcript for Alvingham 1613 you will see under Burials, the sixth entry is: Edward the soone [sic] of John Yarburgh was buried the 2<sup>nd</sup> or March. Now Edward, son of John Y. was baptized back in 1589 (Sept. 17) so he died in 1613 aged 23 years. They probably put B meaning "burial" but transcribed it as B for Baptism/Christening. There is no other entry for a Yarburgh baptism at Alvingham in 1613. Another piece of evidence is this: the second of March 1613 was (as far as I have worked it out) a Tuesday, whereas usually baptisms were on the Sundays. It is highly unlikely that there was both a Yarburgh baptism (of Richard) and a Yarburgh funeral (of Edward) on the same day!"

Thank you Peter for straightening us out. This Editor must also apologize to our readers, for taking notes from the I.G.I. and transcribing it as April (not March). With Peter on the ball, however, we can by-pass the problem of Richard's birth and state that Thomas was his father.]



PETERSBURG PUBLIC LIBRARY  
 HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS FREDERICK R. BELL

### *Old Blandford Church in Ruins*

The unfinished water-color was found in the sketch-book of Robert Sully,  
 a native of Petersburg.

## THE DEMISE OF OLD BLANDFORD CHURCH

No portion of church land was ever bought from the Yarboroughs. And, no portion of Richard's earliest land in this area ever appears on a Yarborough land patent. So, it is amazing Richard Yarborough's grave-site has been preserved intact. We can only surmise that he was a very good friend, or close relative, to the Poythress family, or taken care of by Sheriff Low's family at the time of his death. At this point our theory is that it is possible he was residing (after most of his Mattapony land was taken in 1677) on (his own very earliest?) Monscusaneck plantation land.

As to Colonel Richard Bland's work on the churchyard wall (at the same time as the Poythress land was added); it was so leisurely that it was not until 1769 that he received final payment for his additions to Old Blandford. The church, up to this time, had also been called the Brick Church on Wells' Hill. And, it is said that it originally lay within the limits of the old colonial town of Blandford, now part of Petersburg.

The first time it was seen as Blandford Church, as we call it today, is in an entry of 1762; at the baptism of James Hair; for it was also called St. Paul's Church until 1791 when the new St. Paul's church in Petersburg took that name.

As for records, unfortunately, Ferry Chapel, the old frame building now in disuse, had boasted the only colonial vestry book of the parish from 1720 to 1789. And, it was, in its time, the only building in service. However, within this same time period two other early chapels were attempted. Henry Randolph Jr, of Henrico, granted his own site for a church on the north side of Swift Creek. However, no vestry book or records have been found. And, an early church was built in 1723, west of the Appomattox, two miles in from the James and a quarter mile north of the headwaters of Redwater Creek. This early church was built by Captain Thomas Jefferson, the grandfather of President Jefferson. It was a brick church and later called by the names of Ware Church, Bottom Church, and Oshorn's Church; but this newly-formed church was cut off and went with Dale's Parish in 1735. So, it was that only old Ferry Chapel existed when the new Blandford Church was decided upon at Wells Hill, and construction was given to Thomas Ravenscroft.

Later, at construction of the new St. Paul's Church, in Petersburg. Old Blandford Church

(like Ferry Church) was abandoned. It was purchased by John Grammer, a church member, by land office treasury warrant in 1818. He turned it over to Petersburg the following year. Then, over a half century of neglect ensued. In 1882 William F. Spotswood finally persuaded the Petersburg City Council to relegate funds to save the shrine for posterity. The roof, the walls, and windows were made waterproof. Nothing was done for the interior. In 1901 the Ladies' Memorial Association of Petersburg completely repaired and converted the building into a memorial for the soldiers of the Confederate States of America, because of the near proximity to the Civil War Battlefield of the Crater. Their additions to the building include Tiffany windows illustrating the Confederacy.

The oldest grave in the whole memorial is that of Richard Yarborough, one of the early founders of Bristol Parish whose burial at Old Blandford Church is in the area of his first landing in Virginia between 1642 and 1643. His grave-site was re-dedicated by the family in 1982.



*Old Blandford Church as a Confederate Memorial*

[Editor's note: Richard Y. is not indexed in a 1980 microfilmed burial list of Old Blandford (source below). Richard Scarborough, #1375, is indexed, not seen in book. Some there: "Bolling: Ann F. 1707, Anna Peyton 1713, Ann Harrison 3599, Emily Augusta 3595, Geo. W. 34, Caroline 37, Harrison Henry 3597, John Peyton 1709, Lucy 1710, Margaret 36, Martha B.3355, Mary Moore 3596, R.B. 38, Susan Meade 1390, Wm. W. 1813. Poythress: Louisa A.C. 2861, Molly 2863, Sarah 3163, Col. Wm. 3154; and Yarborough, Penelope A. 206, March 15, 1859, Jan 9 1933 -- "Thy Will Be Done." Also, the research of Rev. Peter Yerburch shows that early information on Richard Yarborough and Frances Proctor as progenitors is wrong. This Richard left a will in 1639.]

Blanford Cemetery Petersburg Virginia

Facsimile Universal Microfilms International  
Ann Arbor Michigan, U.S.A., London, England, 1980.  
975.5581 V 3h, Family History Library, Salt Lake City

Petersburg Story

James G. Scott & Ed. A Wyatt IV  
Petersburg, Va., 1960, picts., maps.  
975.5581 H2a, F.H.L. S.L.C.

## WILL OF RICHARD YARBOROUGH DATED 31ST OCTOBER 1639

In the name of God Amen. The last day of October Anno Dm 1639 Et Carolinn Angli Drimo Quinto. I Richard Yarborough of Willoughbie in the county of Nottingham gent doe ordeyne and make this my last will and testam't in manner and forme followinge. First and above all things bequeathing my Soule to the God of all Soules the maker redeemer and sanctifier thereof and my bodie I give to be buried at the discrecon of the Executors of this my last will and testam't, hopeinge in that great day of the Lord to be made ptaker of the blessed Resurrecton when it shall be sayd by the Judge of all the world Come yee blessed of my Father, Receive the Kingdom, prepared for you before the begininge of the World. And as touching the disposing of my Mannors Mesuages Lands and Tenem'ts wheresoever My will and mynd is and I doe hereby give and bequeath unto Frances my welbeloved wife All that my mannors or lordship with the appmtences in Willoughbie aforesayed and all my Lands Tenem'ts Closes meadowes pastures feedinge grounds whatsoever in Willoughbie aforesayd, or in Norwell, Sutton and Carleton in the sayd Countie of Nott for and duringe the naturall life (Alwayes Saveinge and Reservinge unto my Deare and welbeloved mother Elizabeth Hacker all such Right interest estate terme of yeares rents revercons and due demands as shall the sayd Elizabeth hath or of righte may or ought to challenge of in or unto the sayd premisses or any part or pte thereof) And I doe hereby as farforth as is in my power will and devise the inheritance of all and singular my Mannors mesuages lands tenements hereditamts and premisses whatsoen unto my two daughters Elizabeth Yarborough and Marie Yarborough and their heires for ever. Always ratifying and allowing hereby unto my sayd good Mother all such her sayd interest statements and due demands as she hath or ought to have of or in any the sayd premisses. And as touching my personall estate first I give and bequeath unto Edward Yarborough my youngest brother twenty pounds to be payd unto him by myn executors within six monthes after he shall come forth of his app'tiship Item I give unto the poore people of the severall parishes or townships of Norwell, Norwell Woodhouse, Carleton upon Trent, Sutton upon Trent, Cromwell, North Muskham and Caunton fourtn shillings apeice to be distributed within one year next after my decease at ye discrecon of myn executors (Vizt) to any of the sayd townes Xl<sup>s</sup> All the rest of my goods not hereby formerly bequeathed (my debts funerall charges first disbursed and defrayed) I give and bequeath unto my sayd deare wife And I make and ordeyne her and Edward Proctor gent. her father Executors of this my last will and testam't And in Witnes thereof have hereunto set my hand and Seale the day and yeare first above written

Declared published and sealed in prce of

Richard Yarborough

Thomas Roksby  
George Small  
William Stertevant jun  
William Clay  
John Turth?

Research of Peter Yerburgh:  
The Richard Y. who wed Frances Proctor leaves a will 1639. And, Peter also lists a probate in 1640. This Richard could not have come to Virginia in 1643, canceling one of our long 'cherished' family beliefs. The original copy of will is also available.

OLD RICHARD YARBOROUGH IN BRISTOL PARISH  
Remembrances of Kenneth and Evelyn Goble  
Written Feb 17, 1994

Old Blandford Church, built in 1735, is the burial site of 60,000 Confederate Soldiers. At the coming of Richard Yerburgh it was wet green wilderness. Early settlements were few and far between. Nearby were Bermuda Hundred, Henrico, and Charles City.

Yerbergh's early grave, pre-dating the church, is only a few feet in front of Old Blandford. His is the "oldest" gravesite resting within the churchyard, and one of the oldest in the area.

A copy of the original record of Yarbrough's death was found, in the L.D.S. Family History Library, by Evelyn Goble prior to April 6, 1977. Evelyn and her husband, Kenneth Goble, joined her sister, Muriel Griffith, and husband, Byron, in mid-April, to visit Virginia. They went via New Mexico and Houston to meet with family members Dorothy Svec and Marineal Yarbrough Nickolaus.

A rubbing of the tombstone was promised to these two women at the time of the Coon Family Researchers arrived visit; but when the two sisters and their husbands arrived in Virginia, they found the stone was fragmented. One corner of the stone had been broken off and the surname restored as Scarbrough. Contacting the caretaker and vicar, church records were checked. The ancient settler was Richard Yarbrough.

Robert P. Yarbrough visited Blandford in April, 1979. The the tombstone, as 'Scarbrough,' remained. He sounded, "the alarm," as he states, and steps were taken to add a new tombstone at the ancient grave. (In 1982 the Gobles returned to this dedication.)

Yarbrough

Robert Price Yarbrough, p. 2-3,  
Era Press, Davidson, North Carolina, 1988.

"Richard Yarbrough, immigrant, one of the founders, 1642, of Bristol Parish, Prince George County, Virginia, rests in his grave inside the church yard enclosure. The slab in front of the old headstone is the result of a project started in 1980 by R[obert] P. Yarbrough of Charlotte, North Carolina. With support of the Yarb(o)roughs, this new marker became a reality and was dedicated at the National Yarbrough Confrence held 1982 at Old Blandford Church, Petersburg, Va.

Richard Yarbrough was buried in this spot when it was known as Well's Hill in the town of Blandford. The brick church was erected in 1735 within a few feet of Richard Yarbrough's grave which is the oldest grave in the cemetery. Old Blanford [sic] Church and cemetery is located on US Routes 301 - 460; Crater Road."

Yarbrough and Related Families  
Marineal Yarbrough Nickolaus  
Houston Texas, 1983.



T-D Photo

**ALL IN THE FAMILY** — Former Texas Sen. R.W. Yarbrough (right), Charles H. Yarbrough Jr. of Louisburg, N.C., and his son, Charles, 4, pause at the grave of their ancestor, Richard Yarbrough. They were among

more than 100 Yarbrough descendants who gathered yesterday to dedicate a new stone and rededicate themselves.

## 1702 grave gets new marker

By LeeNora Everett  
Times-Dispatch State Staff

PETERSBURG — Descendants of Richard Yarbrough came from 15 states yesterday to dedicate a new marker at Yarbrough's grave in Blandford Church Cemetery and to rededicate themselves to the United States.

The visitors included former Sen. R.W. Yarbrough, 79, of Austin, Texas, who has a different spelling of the name.

The oldest tombstone in the city-owned cemetery is that of Richard Yarbrough, who emigrated from London, England, in 1642 and died in 1702, aged 67.

But over the years, the stone had been damaged. And, worse, it had mistakenly placed the name Yarbrough on it.

R.P. Yarbrough, a retired lumberman from Charlotte, N.C., led the drive to have a new marker with the proper name put on the grave.

"I thought of it last February," Yarbrough said. "I reserved the name at a

Petersburg motel and decided to hold a Yarbrough conference. Word was circulated in a Yarbrough newsletter; it spread from cousin to cousin. It ended up with over 100 descendants coming here. We overflowed the third floor of the motel."

A special program was held yesterday at Blandford Church, now a Confederate shrine and the oldest building in Petersburg. Dr. James H. Bailey, director of the Blandford Information Center, told of the history of the building, which dates to 1645. It was then St. Paul's Church of the Bristol Parish, Church of England. Yarbrough helped found the parish.

Before the church was built, Bailey said, "People had long been buried on this hill. The Yarbrough gravesite is at the highest elevation in the city. On a clear day, you can see 20 miles away."

Later, as the Yarbrough descendants gathered at the grave, Charles Hill Yarbrough Jr. of Louisburg, N.C., a ninth-

generation descendant, said, "We can be proud our ancestor lies in hallowed ground."

He urged those present, including his son, Charles H. Yarbrough III, 4, to rededicate themselves to the United States and said, "We leave with stronger ties, a renewed spirit."

Richard Yarbrough — "the immigrant," as his descendants refer to him — married Frances Proctor in London in 1635. They had seven boys and three girls. Yarbrough became a major Virginia landowner and planter.

Twenty-nine Yarbroughs fought in the Revolutionary War; most were from North Carolina. There have been Yarbroughs and Yarbroughs in Texas since the 1840s.

Countless regional Yarbrough reunions are held annually in the various states, but this was the first national Yarbrough gettogether. Participants said it was so successful, though, that they plan to make it an annual event.



SUBS. RATE  
 U.S. Postage  
 PAID  
 PERMIT 7110  
 Salt Lake City, Utah

The Yarbrough Family Quarterly  
 Published by the  
 Yarbrough National Genealogical  
 & Historical Association, Inc.  
 Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
 Charles David Yarborough (1941-1985 Founding Editor)

Kent & Kimra Goble  
 8348 West 3100 South  
 Magna, Ut. 84044

Change Service Requested

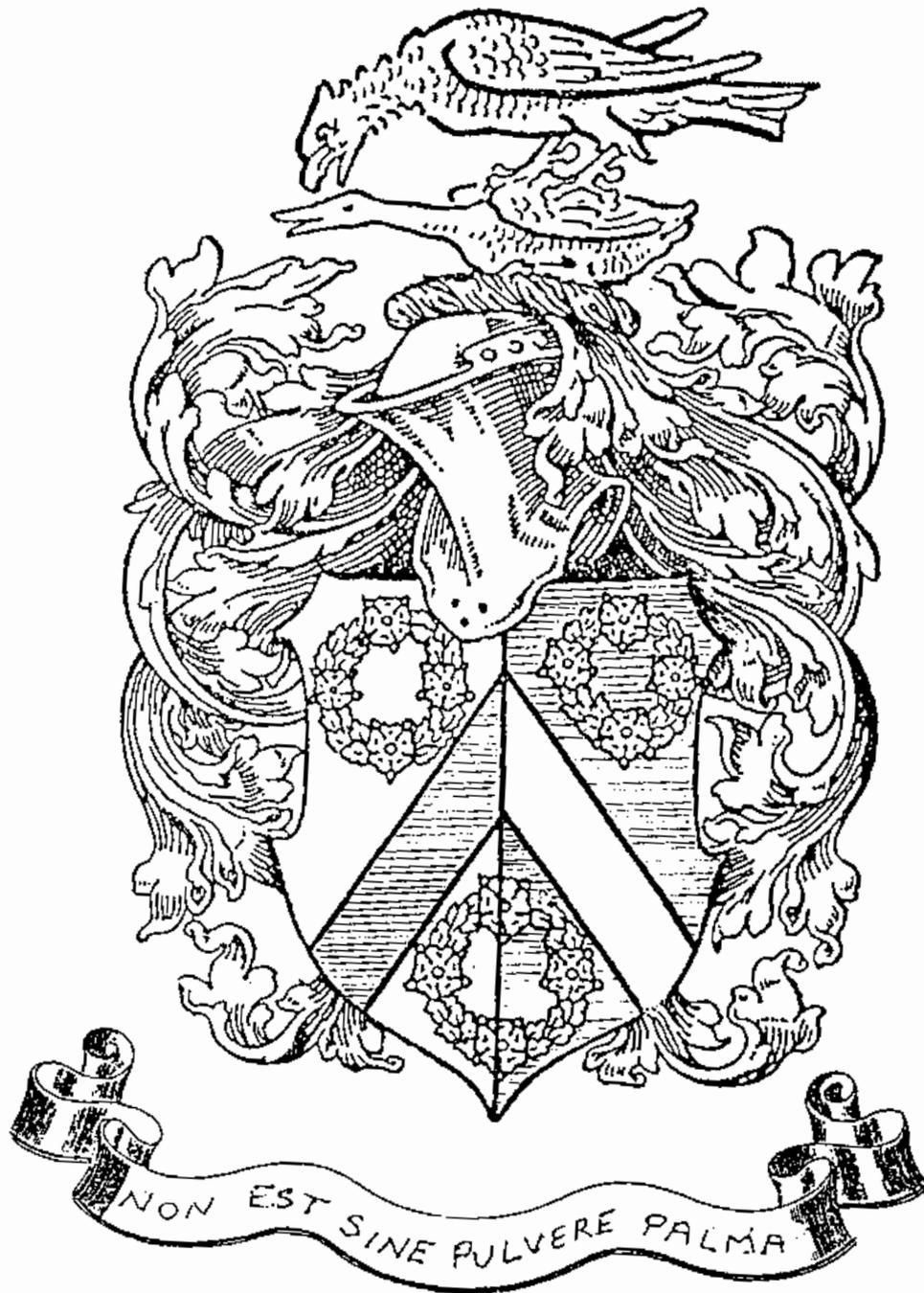
To:

THIS ISSUE

OFFICERS/DIRECTORS ..... 2  
 FAMILY INFORMATION (Query Form will return in next issue). .... 3  
 PRESIDENTS CORNER. .... 4  
 THE YARBROUGH COAT OF ARMS (Peter Yerburch) ..... 5  
 THE CHANCELLOR II (Peter Yerburch) ..... 8  
 Of DEEDS - BURIALS - CEMETERIES & COURT RECORDS (An Editor's note). .... 11  
 THE ORIGINAL CHARLES CITY AREA & BLANDFORD CHURCH (Gayle G. Ord). . . 12  
 WILL OF RICHARD YARBROUGH 1639 (Peter Yerburch) ..... 21  
 OLD R. YARBROUGH'S BURIAL (K.& E.Goble, R.P.Yarbrough, Marinceal Y. Nickolaus). 22  
 OLD R. YARBROUGH'S BURIAL (Newspaper article LeeNora Everett). .... 23

# THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



**THE YARBROUGH NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL  
& HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, INC.**

**OFFICERS**

Lecil Brown	Bethany, Oklahoma	President
Edwin T. Yarbrough	Hartsville, South Carolina	V. President
Len Yarborough	St. Louis, Missouri	Treasurer
Karen Mazock	Fenton, Missouri	Assistant Treasurer
Gregory V. Yarbrough	Chesterfield, Virginia	Secretary

**DIRECTORS**

Edna Yarbrough (00) 9807 Smitherman Dr. Shreveport, LA 71115 (518) 797-2700	Len Yarborough (01) 5034 Ivondale Lane St. Louis, MO 63129 (314) 892-3220 LEXA96A@prodigy.com	Phillip Yarbrough (01) 2023 Leichester Lane Memphis, TN 38134 (901) 377-9020 mbyarbro@bellsouth.net
Lecil Brown (99) P.O. Box 721 Bethany, OK 73008	Orman Yarbrough (00) Rt. 2, Box 4 Rule, TX 79547	James Yarbrough (01) 1652 Bishop Drive Tucker, GA 20084
Karen Mazock (99) 2523 Weldon Court Fenton, MO 63026 (314) 349-0783 PH/FAX Mazock@aol.com	Edwin T. Yarbrough (01) 1033 New Market Road Hartsville, SC 29550 (803) 332-6922	Ann Y. Bush (99) 1421 Redbud St. Athens, AL 35611 (205) 232-7174
Jeanette Wilson (99) 508 Cotton Grove Rd. Lexington, NC 27292 (704) 249-3075 (704) 246-4122-FAX	William Kent Goble (00) 8348 W. 3100 S. Magna, UT 98044 (801) 250-2923	Wm. "Billy" Yarbro (01) Box 93 Decaturville, TN 38329 (901) 852-4486

**CONSULTING COMMITTEES**

**PUBLISHING**

Kent\* & Kimra Goble  
Gayle Goble Ord  
Resource  
Ken & Evelyn Goble  
With Special Thanks to  
**Y.Q. Consultant**  
Rev. Peter Yerburgh, Eng.  
British Family Authority

**RESEARCH**

Jennette Wilson\*  
Gregory V. Yarbrough  
Arlene Weidinger  
**VIDEO**  
Robert C. Yarbrough

**ARCHIVES**

Karen Mazock\*  
Mary Y. Daniel  
Ann Broadbent  
Beverly Moxley

\*Chairpersons  
Please send to \*chairpersons  
for your family information.

## The Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Winter, 1998

As winter tends to "reign-in" many activities--vacations, trips to the mountains, the beaches, Disneyworld, family reunions and other things families like to do together--it gives us time to turn our thoughts to other themes.

Christmas--The Most Wonderful Time of the Year"-- as one song reminds us, stirs memories of home, of parents and grandparents, aunts uncles and cousins, as we slow down a bit and enjoy the delights of the season. I trust this will be the scene in your home and with your family.

There is not a lot of news from our larger YARBROUGH FAMILY that I have to communicate to you. I had hoped to announce the location of the '99 meeting, but am unable to do so at this time. If someone is just waiting to see if someone else comes forward, wait no longer! We need to get this on our calendar so families can make travel plans to that area and perhaps visit other points of interest along the way.

Len, our very capable treasurer, tells me that we have currently 207 members. Perhaps a few who haven't paid '98-'99 dues might want to get those to Len by end of this month.

Again, for myself, officers and directors, we wish everyone God's best for all of you during this Christmas Season.

Sincerely,

*Paul Brown*



THE OLD YARBOROUGH CALENDAR YEAR  
WITH HOLIDAYS IN VOGUE AT THAT TIME  
AND THE TIME WAYS OF VIRGINIA

David Hackett Fischer states: "Natural rhythms were not the only determinants of Virginia's time ways. Imposed upon the crop cycle was a cadence of cultural time which was regulated by the Christian calendar. Accounts were settled and rents were due on Lady Day (March 25), Midsummer's Day (June 24), Michaelmas (September 29), and Christmas Day, in both Virginia and southern England. Events such as Twelfth night, Shrovetide, Lent, Easter, Ascension and Lady Day were also times of high celebration. Whitsunweek was a long holiday. So also was Easter Monday and Hock Tuesday, the second Tuesday after Easter. Many saints' days were also observed in the Chesapeake. The climax of the year was Christmas, a happy season of parties, dances, visits, gifts and celebration."

Time in Virginia meant living with the pulse of nature. The Colonists, including William Byrd and Old Richard Yarbrough reckoned time's passing as "many moons together". The most important time being crop time

#### JANUARY

This month was named for the ancient Roman god Janus, whose two faces looked forward and back. He was the god of doors, looking both ways. Thus, New Year's Eve and New Year's Day overlapped the last six of the Twelve Days of Christmas. Epiphany began on January 6<sup>th</sup> the twelfth day. January 5<sup>th</sup> ended the out-going Christmas season, and signified the final Twelfth Night celebration. The first Monday after Epiphany was called Plough Monday. At this time men returned to daily work. In Old England they drew a blessed plough through the village to collect "plough light" or money with which to keep a candle burning at the local church all year. In the colony of Virginia tobacco planting [in seed-beds] was initiated for the New Year's tobacco crop. It began as early as Christmas, as soon as the weather would permit. After watchful care the seedlings were replanted in the fields about five months later, during the showers of April or early May. Once planted the young plants needed hilling and weeding until the lay-by.

#### FEBRUARY

February was the ancient month of purification. The word comes from Latin through French, borrowed from the ancient Sabines of Italy. The purification was to begin on February 15<sup>th</sup>. The church interdiction of no marriages during the Christmas holidays was lifted after Epiphany and closed again in mid-February. In Virginia this Anglican way was adhered to. Thus, if men's hearts had not turned yet to love after the Christmas season, early February was a last chance before purification began. Early February then was the season for lovers then, even as it is today. In Christian times February marriages occurred up to Shrove Tuesday and Ash Wednesday which began the season of Lent in mid-February (the same week as St. Valentine's day) which we celebrate today.

Lent lasted 40 days and six Sundays, continuing through March. The first Sunday in Lent the first Ember Week occurred. Ember days were Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday. These were for fasting and clergy ordination. During the year there were four moveable Ember weeks and twelve Ember Days.

#### MARCH

For the devout during Lent one meal per day was eaten, and that in the afternoon/ evening. Meat was forbidden in the earliest Christian times. Later milk, cheese, and eggs appeared on the non-edible list.

Ash Wednesday, prior to Lent, received its name from the sign of the cross being marked in ashes on the forehead of worshipers. This was a sacrament of the Roman Catholic Church to the faithful to recapture their desires to be re-united with Christ at death. Palms from the sixth Sunday, or Palm Sunday, were burned in Europe to make the ashes, (indicative of O. T. sackcloth and ashes). Prohibition on marriages was carried on through Lent season.

Ladies Day, was celebrated in the colonies, about March 25<sup>th</sup>, right after Palm Sunday. It preceded Good Friday and Easter. On Lady's Day, in Virginia, all rents and overdue accounts were settled. Virginia marriages were still prohibited until after Easter; for the seasons of marriage in Virginia was determined by the Anglican calendar and the crop cycle. In Roman times this month belonged to Mars the Latin god of war, the Christians had changed that.

#### APRIL

April originally was an Etruscan word borrowed from Greek and thence into Latin and French. It was taken from Aphrodite, goddess of love. Also Easter, celebrated the first Sunday after March 21, full moon, and Spring equinox, was originally the name of the Dawn Goddess of prehistoric Germanic peoples of Europe. In Old English her name is seen as "Eastre". This name also ties well into the meaning of love. The Easter holiday, begun as a vernal

Pagan festival, was changed by Christians to celebrate the resurrection of Jesus. After Easter began a period of 40 days to Ascension Day in May. Feast days of St. George and St. Mark were holidays which were kept in April.

#### MAY

The month of May was about growth and increase. It came from the Latin and was named for Maius, wife of Vulcan. Hence, the May Day festival celebrating new growth. May 11, 12, and 13 were the Saints days of Pancratius, Mammertius, and Gervatius, three traditionally cold days in Europe, so they were called the Three Chilly Saints. In the church the first ten days of May also held Ascension Day and Ascension Sunday. A week after Ascension was Whitsunday (White Sunday) commemorated by dressing newly baptized people in white. It preceded the feast of Pentecost (penta being five or the fiftieth day after Easter). Whitesunday appears on the seventh Sunday after Easter, signifying descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Apostles. Whitsun Monday and week were also celebrated.

In Virginia tobacco planting season, between Easter and May Day festivals, was more important than church festivals. It was busy season. Few Virginians wed during this period because marriage was prohibited by the church and they were busy. After planting season, however, thoughts of marriage (stilled since mid-February) came back to their minds with gusto. It was a beautiful time of the year, and a time to think once more of love.

#### JUNE

June is the month of Juno, Roman goddess of women and marriage. This tradition, coming from the depths of antiquity, has never changed. June in Virginia was one of the most beautiful months of the year. It was also the time of brides, Midsummer's Day, June 24<sup>th</sup>, and Summer solstice. It is a traditional wedding day for most couples in the Yarborough family, and traditionally a month of brides today. For farmers and tobacco raisers it was mid-point between planting and harvest. It was a good occasion to celebrate if crops were doing well. In England it was called "Quarter Day" one of the four divisions of the liturgical year. June 24<sup>th</sup> was also feast-day of St. John the Baptist.

#### JULY

July was the birth month of Julius Caesar. It was the fifth month of the Roman year which began in March. July was the feast day of St. Swithin in the Christian calendar, but in the ancient calendars it was tied into the hottest and most unhealthy days of the year. These were days which were bad for respiratory and lung problems, and were known by the title of Canicular Days. During this time the people took quiet time, and played cards, dined, or rode their horses, and visited. Too much action during these days might be injurious to the health. In ancient Egypt the month was also tied to the Dog Star Sirius, and so became the so called the Dog Days. Dog Days began July 3 and ended August 11 with the heliacal rising of Sirius. The hot, windless summer days caused the doldrums at sea, where sailors and vessels suffered the calms instead of the brisk trade winds that carried ships safely across the Atlantic. The Colonial seamen and ships to the New World feared the doldrums.

#### AUGUST

August was named for Caius Julius Caesar Octavian, granted the honorary title of Augustus in 27 B.C. This word had the connotation of imperial majesty, and came from the verb augere to increase, augment. August was a time of preparation for forth-coming harvests during August and September. During this month the Christians celebrated Lammas Day at the beginning of the month, and Assumption Day in mid-August. Lammas Day literally meant 'loaf mass,' and was tied to the ladies and lords, as guardians of bread of the harvest. Tobacco harvests in Virginia were also tied to the weather and were designed to occur before the rains began. Also, midway through the month the people celebrated Assumption Day (August 15<sup>th</sup>). It was a time supposed to represent the bodily assumption of the Virgin Mary into the heavens after death. However, in August the world of magic and the occult (which was part of the colonial culture, particularly in New England) also saw the bodily changing time for witches. During this month witches could turn themselves into their familiars, the cats. They did this until August 17, when they could no longer make their spells work. Thus, the early nights of August names Cat Nights, even as July held Dog Days. This shows how both Pagan and Christian traditions lived on simultaneously in the calendar lives of our ancestors.

#### SEPTEMBER

Saint Matthew's Day in September, and the Autumnal Equinox coincide in the third week of September. The 29<sup>th</sup> of September was St. Michael's day and the 30<sup>th</sup> St. Jerome's Day. To sailors, however, the first part of the month was most important for they could easily guide their ships across the ocean as Mercury became the morning star

in the east during the early part of the month. Also at conjunction, Venus and Mercury were bright in the sky, close and brilliant on the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup>. However, the sky-watching spotlight of the month was Jupiter, the bright star, which shone along with the full moon til mid month, and sometimes ten times brighter than anything else in the sky.

In Virginia, the first red leaves appeared in the forests, and the Indians and colonists stored their summer produce and began their hunting season to provide larders with dried meat to last through the cold season.

#### OCTOBER

October 31 is the time of All Hallows Eve (New Moon), and the rising of Mercury at sunset. Venus was still seen at twilight. During this month song birds disappeared from the red-leaved Virginia forests, and the hunters no longer heard their songs or saw their bright forms as they walked forest trails. The annual disappearance of the birds of the forest, along with the leaves, seemed to our ancestors to be a great mystery. For, even the best scientists believed birds hibernated like bats, bears, and ground-hogs. Not until the last century did men know they changed habitats. It seems strange to us that migration patterns took centuries to find. Since sailors, navigators and Colonial travelers frequented both hemispheres, it appears they were not paying attention. What the Yarbroughs thought of it we can only conjecture, if they thought of it at all. They were busy preparing for the oncoming winter.

#### NOVEMBER

In November the planets gathered, as did the people. The Indians knew of this seasonal gathering of the heavens, but like the Colonists they too were busy making sure that their families would live through the cold season.

The Colonists in Virginia, instituted a first Thanksgiving in America at Berkeley Plantation, pre-dating the New England Thanksgiving by several years. Thus, descendants of the Virginians can legally claim the first Thanksgiving Celebration in America even as we celebrate our 27<sup>th</sup> of November New England holiday. In America and England, after Thanksgiving, the 30<sup>th</sup> of November or Advent was celebrated as the great holiday season came upon them.

#### DECEMBER

Christmas came with St. Thomas Day December 21<sup>st</sup> and the Yule Log tradition. On three mornings before Christmas Parish church bells rang in London from eleven to midnight and Midnight Mass was celebrated on Christmas Eve in the gaily decorate London churches, rich and poor together kneeling. ( This was forbidden after the Reformation and during Cromwell's reign). The people at this time also believed that their livestock in sheds and deer in forest knelt down their knees at Midnight and animals were given the power to speak as the powers of evil were suspended. This tradition was strong in Virginia, where the favorite Christmas Story was about the wild animals bowing to the Mary, Joseph and the Christ child in the forest. All Christians burned the Christmas candle which stood for the star of Bethlehem. In England turkey was first eaten, from the time of Henry VIII. Before that it was goose and chicken with Christmas pudding and mince pies. Presents were given, as in Roman times. These presents were money, cakes, apples, nuts, dolls, small toys, clothes, books, Bibles, paper, and etc. Christmas was a time of game fun. Playing games such as Cross & Pyle, Hunt the Slipper, Forfeits, Blindman's Bluff, Hoop and Hide (Hide and Seek) Post and Pair, Puss in the Corner, Feed the Dove, Yawning for Cheshire cheese.

On Christmas Eve guns were fired in the orchard (an ancient English custom to ensure fertility and alert the trees of their spring responsibilities). But, for all their revelry marriage was not consummated during or before Christmas. It was prohibited by the Church of England.

Spinsters, could, if they wished put wish greens of holly (or mistletoe) under pillows and cook snail cakes (cookies) on January first for waiting beau's (hovering round the outside of the house) to place their imprint in the cake and claim the right to court the maiden. Thus, as spring approached marriages began galore, hence the popularity of our Valentine celebration to this day. [This old spinster custom may have originated in Scotland.]

At New Year celebrations gift-giving was also common. Honey, cakes and sweets were eaten. They gave "sugar loafs, pomegranates, capons, spices, pipes, dishes, etc." Roast beef, Sally Lunn bread, eggnog, and fruitcake were popular, as was English plum pudding. Christmas, however, from 1652 to 1660, during the Puritan reign of Cromwell) was outlawed in England and the colonies. During this time services and gatherings of family and friends had to be held secretly behind closed doors, or disbanded altogether to maintain the law. The Virginians, with their love of dancing and parties, may not have given up much of anything, as they were so far from the Cromwellian Empire

## YARBOROUGH WAYS OF LIVING

Primary units during the Colonies, with kin or without, were close friends, and neighbors. In Virginia (if very fortunate) a group of ten to twenty men might settle close enough on forest paths to be considered neighbors of a sort. As children grew up in these units, the young of those so associated inter-married, re-establishing a new kin group. Kin groups, once created, began to move together to new areas and create new neighborhoods, now allied by blood and tradition. It was in this way, from Yarborough's first friends and associates, that his descendants grew and spread across the nation.

They were an altruistic group, these Yarboroughs, as they struggled for survival of the fittest in the Virginia wilderness, (much more altruistic than some of their neighbors). Group and clan were important to them, and instinctively they desired to pass along the biological imperative to keep Yarborough genes (preserved from Saxon and Dane) moving down the line. This positive desire wired into descendant's genetics still survives today, as does clan concept, as we struggle to reconstruct their lives and interpret our own. This family has an innate concept of trying to find meaning in our existence, which keeps us ever moving and learning. And, as Richard's family grew, they too acted as a cohesive unit. They went to church together, played together, worked together, went to court together, and defended each other in times of turmoil, sorrow, and death.

Some of their special days were court days, church days, holidays, trading days, militia days, hunting days, harvest days, and etc. Trading and militia days were favorites. Here, eating, selling, racing, and visiting added to the spice of their lives. Court days, like the Lumpkin case, where Richard Yarborough [Jr.?] and Elizabeth appear in the court records, was also a neighborhood affair probably very well attended. This case is a prime example of the relationship of a neighborhood group. Oftentimes the more affluent in the group gave parties, and this is what happened to cause this initial problem. The Yarborough's had been at a neighborhood party where the honor of the King (and religion) had been impugned.

In Virginia life was about private honor (physical courage) and gentlemanly honor (mental courage). An honorable man would never lie, cheat, or betray family, friends, or ruler. Valor and virtue were their watchwords. This was particularly true of the upper class (although all the colonists were very much more mindful of reputation than we are today). Thus, charges against Lumpkin were very heinous in nature. They were against his honor.

The men considered the best of days as militia training days and court sessions, which were always well-attended. Trading days and hunting days came next. Dancing, however, was the favorite pastime in all of Virginia. They danced to fiddles, bagpipes, or even to clapping and singing. Dancing masters were in great demand. They taught the jig, reel, minuet, and later the square dance. This tradition came down in the family as they pulled back the tables in their large kitchens and partied and taught their children to dance as a family unit. This particular tradition was so strong in the South that one might even say that it is a surety the whole Yarborough network of extended kinfolk literally danced their way from Virginia across our nation.

As stated before, Colonists of humble rank first subsisted on mess (also called a "mess of greens") just once a day. This was greens and salted meat seasoned well with herbs. The poor added "hominy," to their diet, the famous Virginia corn porridge. These two basic dishes formed the staple of the non-affluent. The Gentlemen, however, loved to eat their meat separately and augmented it with a large variety of fine garden vegetables and many courses. Virginia cooking was highly seasoned, much roasted, simmered, fricasseed, or fried, (as their meat was usually tough). No food, however, ever became as greatly esteemed as the "roast beef" of their homeland.

The hardy pumpkin, corn, squash, and "harty-choak", plants of the new world, were surprisingly hardy. When English seeds and gardens failed they often made the difference between starvation or survival of many of the new settlers (although in Europe these vegetables came to be considered fit only for the peasants). In Virginia roasted pumpkin slices, covered with sugar or mashed to a pulp, were a delicacy. Butter, cornmeal and milk were often stirred in, or pumpkin and cornmeal cakes were made. Today we still enjoy pumpkin pies and breads, off-shoot of early Colonial days when life and death hung in the balance over Indian vegetables grown in English gardens.

Their hogs (if not eaten by the ever-plentiful wolves) were slaughtered after the first frost, as the temperature made the meat easier to handle. Soon, Virginia ham became a prime delicacy. Hogs were fed on mast, a mixture of fruit from oak, hickory, chestnut, beech, chinquapin and persimmon trees and were given heavy smoking and aging. . . . However, later, when available, beef was available in large quantities, roast beef was considered the prime food of gods and gentry. And, hams or a good roast are still valued in our day.

All of this bounty of the Old and New World combined to feed the colonists during the year, and at holiday festivities, as it still does for us today. For, as Yarborough came to the New World, Virginians worshipped and celebrated the same as they did in England, even if they could no longer be with their extended English families.



## THANKSGIVING DAY -- FROM JAMESTOWN TO COONVILLE

[AN ILLUSTRATION OF FAMILY HERITAGE IN ACTION]

Reprint of W. Kent Goble in the "Magna Times"

(Coonville Series Part XX)

The night sky was filled with stars. It was a mariner's sky, black and filled with stars. The sun had long since set, seemingly falling into the distant depths of the vast Atlantic Ocean as it did so.

George Percy, an English gentleman late of London, and Nathaniel Powell, esquire, were among those aboard the tiny flotilla observing a remarkable celestial sign in the heavens. Records Percy, "We saw a blazing starre . . ." (Later known as Halley's Comet) this must have seemed an omen to the weary seafarers. For six weeks, they had been at sea, having left their London port December 19, 1606, only to be 'frozen in' on the Thames River until New Year's Day, 1607.

Then the Susan Constant, commanded by Captain Newport with 71 men, a 100 tun ('tun' referring to the number of kegs a ship could carry) vessel, the 'Goodspeed' under Captain Gosnold with 52 men, and the tiny 20 tun 'Discovery' manned by 20 men under Captain Ratcliffe (alias Sicklemore) had set a southwestern course toward the West Indies. They watched the North Star drop closer to the horizon as they did so until, in mid-February, 1607; as they turned westward, it was at the lowest point of their journey.

The adventuresome lot were the younger sons of wealthy English families and well-to-do-tradesmen, "willing to seek fortunes in the New World." They were the first contingent of colonists sent out by the London (Virginia) Company to secure a foothold in the new Americas. Queen Elizabeth I had commissioned Sir Walter Raleigh in 1584 to begin the Virginia enterprise. Ironically, as the ships set sail that bitter, cold day down the Thames, Sir Walter Raleigh was locked in the Tower of London, unable to join them having incurred the Crown's displeasure, but his kinsmen, Mssrs. Percy and Powell, were faring little better at sea. "To get to (their) quarters, the men were obliged to crawl between decks . . ." scarcely the treatment due to a gentleman seeking gold in Virginia.

Soon after sighting the blazing starre, the little fleet of explorers were beset by rising seas and . . . "presently a storme." They spent two more turbulent months at sea, finally making their way northward along the uncharted eastern coast of the new land until on April 16, 1607, Percy declared, "Wee descried the land of Virginia," and he exclaimed, "Wee entred into the bay ... (of) Chesupioc."

From there, for the next two weeks, they sailed up a river they christened James after King James I. On May 13, 1607, he (again) recorded, "Wee came (upon) our seating place where oure shippes doe lie so neere the shoare that they are morred to the trees."

The next day, he added, "Wee landed all our men wich were set to worke about the fortification." The first English settlement in America, Jamestown, was begun. Percy and Powell were among the first 105 men to go ashore.

And, in keeping with the requisite of their charter, the brave little band observed that from that day they "shall . . . yearly and perpetually (keep) holy as a day of thanksgiving to almighty God" their arrival date in America.

From Percy and Powell and others who soon joined them, Elizabeth Yarbrough Coon traced her ancestry. [Note: And from others like them other members of the Yarbrough family trace their ancestry].

On December 4, 1619, John Woodleaf, captain of the 47 tun ship 'Margaret,' led his 38 passengers, newly arrived from England, ashore and into the woods of Berkeley plantation and, in the Virginia woods, within the plantation boundaries, enclosed by complete silence (the party) knelt at the command of Captain Woodleaf to pray."

They too were bound by the charter to "yearly and perpetually (keep) holy as a day of thanksgiving to almighty God . . ." their arrival. Not until almost a year later were the colonists of Plymouth, Massachusetts, in New England, to observe a day of thanksgiving and feasting.

So, from the Virginia colonists we record the first instances of a Thanksgiving day observance, and from Massachusetts a tradition of feasting to accompany a similar occasion.



The site of the Virginia observance in 1619, the Berkeley hundred (plantation) was an ancestral home(site) for Elizabeth Yarbrough Coon. . . . Her direct progenitor, Thomas Powell, had established Powle-Brook as his home in 1626 after his brother Nathaniel Powell, acting governor of Jamestown, and his wife, Joyce Tracy Powell, had been massacred by Chief Opechancanough, brother of Powhatan and uncle of Pocahontas. Opechancanough led an Indian uprising that killed 347 colonists in 1622-23. Of Nathaniel Powell, Captain John Smith had once declared, "There is no one in the (Jamestown) colony better known . . . or respected." And, it was near Powle-Brook, on Berkeley Plantation, that a gesture of peace and thanksgiving was first observed in America. So, as the families of Coonville gathered to observe Thanksgiving (celebrations) they did so in similitude of a centuries old tradition that their earliest progenitors had been bound by oath to observe in America. Coonville was far removed from the tidewater elegance of Berkeley Plantation, but, though humble, their homes were comfortable and sufficient.

"They had big homes (in Coonville), recalls Rud Coon, . . . with plenty of bedrooms for their large families. They also had ample kitchens and pantries in their homes. They all set good tables with delicious food provided for their families from what they raised."

Thanksgiving . . . [of the Harvest Celebration in Virginia] . . . in Coonville was a family occasion, one of the several events marking the conclusion of the fall harvest. It was preceded by the Harvest Ball held at the schoolhouse in Coonville. This activity drew the entire village as well as relatives and friends from Pleasant Green and Hunter. On the day of the Harvest Ball, "the entertainment featured a children's dance in the afternoon. A table full of food would be provided by potluck, and feasting followed the dancing.

"In the evening, the grownups would all gather at the schoolhouse and begin their festivities, following the same pattern that the children had enjoyed in the afternoon."

The Harvest Ball and dance led up to those special November days when Thanksgiving was to be observed throughout the little pioneer village at the mouth of Coon's canyon in the shadow of the Oquirrh.

Rud remembers, "Because there were so many children, individual families such as John A. Coon, the Hardmans, or Joseph Coon would get together on Thanksgiving Day and have a big dinner."

"The preparations for the Thanksgiving meal always began two or three days ahead of time. There were all of the vegetables to prepare, the desserts had to be made, and the chickens had to be killed and dressed from scratch."

"It was a time to be enjoyed, however, and, as our memories go back to those times, it seems . . . that we never had better meals than those we ate at thanksgiving time in Coonville"

Describing the meals, Rud Coon added, "Chicken was the main meat, along with all sorts of good food — pies, cakes, sweet potatoes, plum pudding, and everything else that goes winto making a good Thanksgiving Day dinner."

Yes, Thanksgiving Day for [Elizabeth Yarborough's family] the Coon clan, was not a celebration of recent origin. Their family tradition can be traced to the earliest colonial beginnings in America. But, I've a feeling that their love of God, family, and country, deeply rooted by centuries of togetherness was sufficiently strong that the London (Virginia) charter, avowed by their early progenitors, was scarcely a necessary reason to motivate them to gather for this most meaningful of family occasions.

Their commitment to "yearly and perpetually (keep) holy a day of Thanksgiving to almighty God" had long since become a commitment of the heart, looked forward to with enthusiasm by Coonville, young and old alike.

[Ed. Note: If you have any family heritage in action stories, please send them to the Y.F.Q.]

## RE-EXAMINING YARBOROUGH FERRY &amp; FINDING TARBOROUGH

By Re-opening The November 1697 Odyssey  
Rev. Peter Yerburgh

"For a long time I had been puzzled by a quotation which I first saw in . . . YFQ Vol. 3 pp. 13-17 (June 1994). It was taken from The Maryland Historical Society, Proceedings of the Council of Maryland 1696/7 - 1698. It appeared to place Yarborough Ferry across the Pamunkey River.

. . . I sent to Maryland Historical Society and they sent me the full extract. It is now clear to me that, on their return, the travellers crossed the Pamunkey by Spencer's Ferry and then the Mattaponi at Tarborough by Yarborough's Ferry. . . ."

Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1696/7-98. 295

"A Journall of a Journey from Nanjemy in Charles County Maryland to James Town in Virginia by Thoms. Tench Esqr. and William Dent being sent by his Exncy. The Governr. & Council of Maryland to his Exncy. Sr. Edmund Andros Governr. of Virginia on express about the Indians & ca. 1697.

[Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> Novembr.] About eight in the Morning we sett out from Willm. Dents at Nanjemy and got our horses over Potomock & travelled to Whitings ffery on Rappahannock in Virginia & there lodged that night.

Wednesday 3<sup>d</sup> Novembr. We passed Rappahannock ffery at Whitings and so to Yarbroughs ffery on the ffreshes Pomunkey River & there lodged that night.

Thursday 4<sup>th</sup> (Novembr.) We passed Pomunkey ffery and that Evening came to James Towne, calling at Collo. Ludwells as we went, and because we understood that the Assembly was ended we sent Perry to his Exncy. Sr. Edmunds house to give our service and an accot. Of our arrival desiring to know when we might wait on his Exncy. . . . Fryday 5<sup>th</sup> of Novembr. We went again to his Exncys. House. . . . etc.

ffryday 12<sup>th</sup> Novembr. Went from Collo. Ludwells passed Spencers ffery at the ffreshes of Pomunkey River and lodged Seaven miles beyond at the house of one Carr.

Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Novembr. We passed Mattapany [sic] River ffery at Tarborough and so down to Southins ffery kept by one Carlet, went over there & so to Capt. Arthur Spicers two Miles off and lodged there that night.

Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Novembr. We came from Capt. Arthur Spicers and so to Capt. John Withers on Potomock River and lodged there that night.

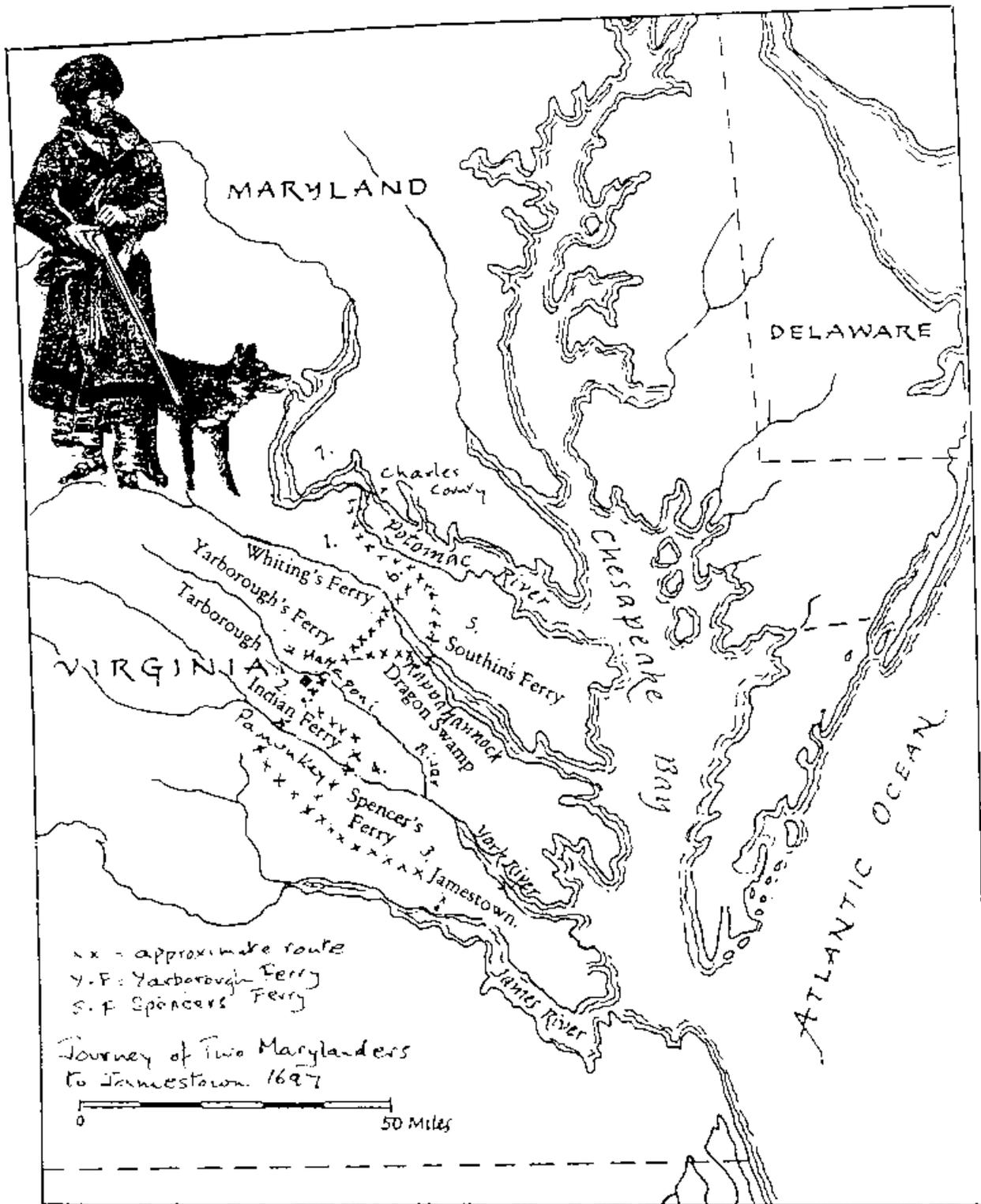
Munday 15<sup>th</sup> Novembr. We came over Potomock in Capt. Thomas Bakers small boat to his Shipp Ridinig at Nanjemy Road, and from thence he set us up in his boat to Lewis Neck, and so we came over Nanjemy Creek to William Dents; and Capt. Withers with his fflat set our horses over Potomock to Coedar point, and the Men ridd them round the same day So that night we all arrived safe at Willm. Dents Nanjemy Charles county Maryland. And so ended this lorney on Munday night the 15<sup>th</sup> day of Novembr. 1697.

## THE UNWRITTEN HISTORY OF YARBOROUGH FERRY (AND TARBOROUGH)

The ferry known as Yarborough Ferry, at this time, was known part of the time as Arnold's Ferry, as it was taken by the Arnold family, in trade, as trustees for the Chickahominy Indians, after 1688/9. To the old timers, however, the Yarborough name continued in use for the ferry for some time.

In 1697, at the time of the above-mentioned journey, the Arnold's had been working with the ferry for about eight years. They were second in line as trustees. The first trustees, after 1677 and Bacon's Rebellion, were the Mallory family who took trusteeship and also traded the Indians for the land, but never could patent the sections that they traded, as it was originally (Yarborough) leased land. It later took an act of government, after certain sections of land had gone to the Mallory's and Arnolds in trades, to give the Indians the land in perpetuity.

Today that area is still Indian land. With the larger piece of Indian land on the Pamunkey, it is one of the oldest Indian Reservations in the nation. And, all that remains to tell us of our prior family history is the Yarborough name and one land deed by a neighbor, Andrew MacAllister, stating that Old Richard Yarborough's land had gone into Indian lease. Please note here, also, that Peter has found the family settlement "Tarborough."

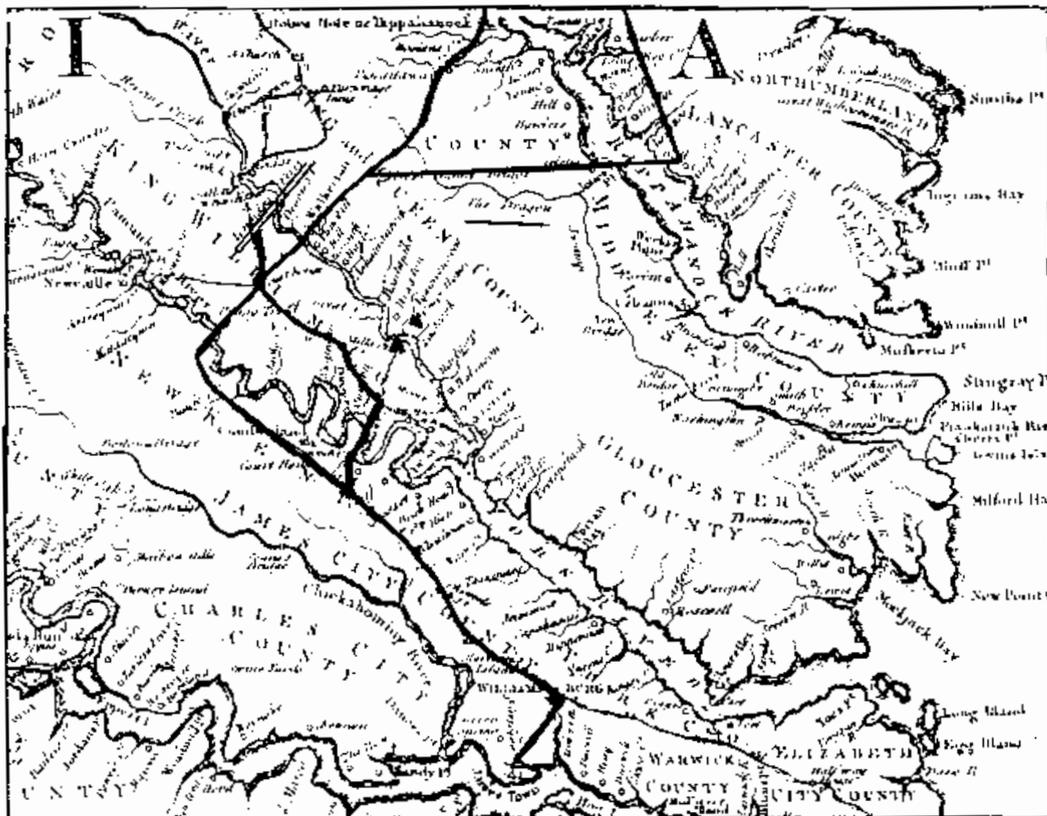


LODGINGS OF MARYLAND TRAVELERS  
Approximate Locations - See Peter Yerburgh's Map

1. Tuesday 2 Nov From Nanjemy to Whiting's Rappahannock Ferry, "lodged the night."
2. Wednesday 3 Nov From Whiting's to Yarborough's Pomunkey? Ferry "lodged the night."
3. Thursday 4 Nov From Yarborough's? Pomunkey Ferry = [Indian Ferry] to Jamestown.  
"That Evening came to James Towne, calling at Collo. Ludewells. . ."

RETURN LODGINGS OF TRAVELERS

4. Friday 12 Nov From Collo. Ludweils they "Passed Spencers Ffery at ffreshes of Pomunkey River and lodged Seaven miles beyond at the house of one Carr."  
[They were now crossing by a different Pamunkey River Ferry, not the first Yarborough? [Indian] Ferry. This second ferry was apparently called Spencer's Ferry at this time].
5. Saturday 13 Nov From Spencers Ferry "We passed Mattapany River ffery [sic] at Tarborough."  
[They were on the road which ran from West Point between the Mattapony and Pamunkey Rivers. The party then turned north on part of the Yarborough Mattapony Ferry complex, at 'warehouse' land later sold by John Yarborough to Wm. Aylett. The area is still available to us today on the maps as Aylett's. (We did not know it had the earlier Yarborough name of 'Tarborough.') We wish to thank Peter for this discovery. They then went north and then turned northeasterly to run diagonally above Dragon Swamp to a ferry below Whiting's Ferry called Southins Ferry, kept by a settler named Catlet. They crossed and spent the night at the home of Captain Arthur Spicer.]
6. Sunday 14 Nov From Spicers they continued on to Captain John Withers and "lodged the night."
7. Monday 15 Nov In morning crossed Potomock in Capt. Thomas Bakers small boat, and "ended this lorney on Munday [sic] night the 15<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1697."



FINAL THOUGHTS ON OLD RICHARD'S PLACE OF DEATH  
(County Study Continued from the preceding quarterly - Gayle G. Ord)

The sheriff was the leading executive officer in the county. Historical Notes on Amelia County, Virginia page six states: "If the County Clerk and sheriff worked in cooperation they controlled and managed the affairs of the courthouse." Thus, the County Sheriff organized county courts, impaneled juries, issued writs, called elections, read royal proclamations, maintained the peace, oversaw both church and jail, administered punishments, and controlled the county records.

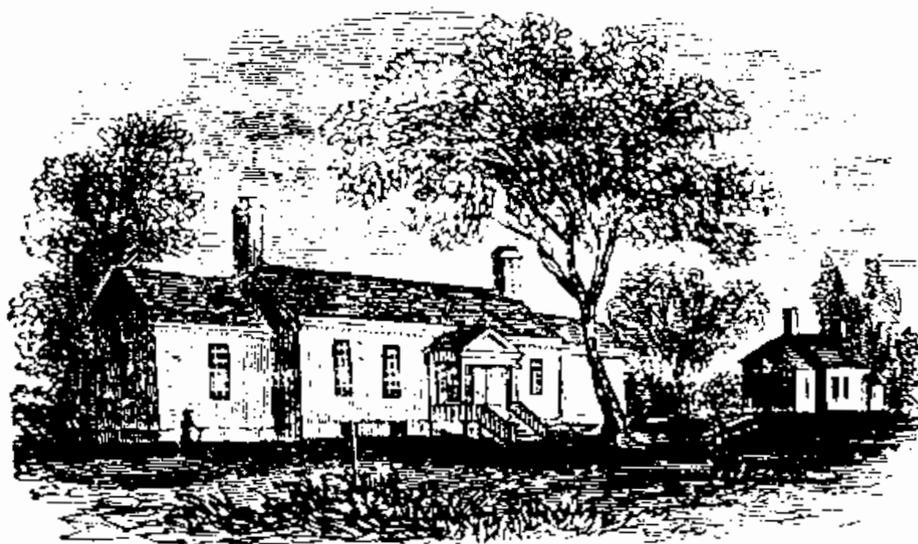
The most important officials in Virginia were County Sheriffs who were appointed to do the work of the Crown. This office was established at the first of the colony. The Sheriff's office survives today, particularly in the Southern and Western United States. By law he was required to reside in the county where he served. By early custom, he was a landed gentleman. In some counties the office was rotated by gentlemen justices. In others it was by appointment.

At Old Richard Yarborough's death Micajah Low served as County Sheriff. William Eppes took the office in 1704 and noted a strange loss of records for 750 acres of Crookson land. Did Eppes find an omission -- or a deletion Low made the records? What could be the cause of such a case? A loss of honor, or graft is one answer. Barter is another. The county Low and Eppes oversaw was large. In close geographical units there might be ten to twenty householders clustered together in a neighborhood. These areas held friends and kin where people took care of one another, and borrowed from one another in a credit/barter relationship. The elite also tended to mix with their own, creating a larger geographical bartering system. But bartering was their main means of trade, and most loans were repaid at Christmas, Candlemas, or particularly on Lady Day.

Of this David Hackett Fischer states: "Here was a capital market without capitalists, a financial market without banks, and a money market without middlemen of any kind." Often Virginia agreements were not reduced to writing, but made orally, "in the presence of witnesses." The memory of participants in an oral contract "became binding." Fischer also states: "Some of the transactions became triangular exchanges, in which debts and credits passed current to a third party."

So does graft, or the ancient barter system, explain why Old Richard appears under a fine tombstone on Poythress or Low land? He should have been buried on his own land. His is not an unmarked pauper's grave. Only Low controlled county land at his death; so did Low, or did the Poythress clan through Low, take over his un-patented plantation in a multiple party oral contract? Oral contracts were based on honor, so as Yarborough and his land disappear from sight, we hope graft was not involved; but we know honor was, and an honorable person never lied, cheated or stole. When anyone was found misbehaving in his group he was punished by standing several Sundays wrapped in a white sheet with a white wand in his hand during the local church service, a custom they brought from England. The County Sheriffs enforced this custom and oversaw all punishments. Extreme punishments meant death. After death criminals were given to physicians for dissection, or hung in chains on the highway. Pirates were often left hanging at the river's edge. And, in a process called "corruption of blood," some serious felons forfeited their property to the Crown for their crimes. But these felons received different punishment, according to their rank. Literate felons could plead benefit of clergy and read the 'neck verse' from the Bible to escape hanging, while illiterate felons went to the gallows. Gentlemen felons could be 'cold branded,' while inferiors were 'hot branded.' The death penalty was common in early Virginia. The method was the same as in England. The criminals stood in a cart under the gallows and were hung before a large crowd. [Albion's Seed, David Hackett Fischer, Oxford U. Press, Oxford, 1989, Pp. 394-410.]





Benjamin L. Cassone - *The People of Early 18th Century Blandford*  
*Bollingbrook, or East Hill, Va. 1848*

### FINAL MOMENTS OF BLANDFORD EMERGENCE OF BOLLINGBROOK

In 1793 Rev. John Jones in his topographical account of Prince George County wrote: "This is a small town upon the eastern bank of the Appomattox, and now forms part of the corporation of Petersburg, from which it is separate by a small marsh and a rivulet running through it. They are in separate counties; but the internal police [sic] is governed by the same magistrates. . . Blandford contains two hundred houses, pleasantly situated on a small plain. The hills which arise from the back of the village, in the nature of terraces, form many picturesque and agreeable situations for houses, some of which are improved as such.

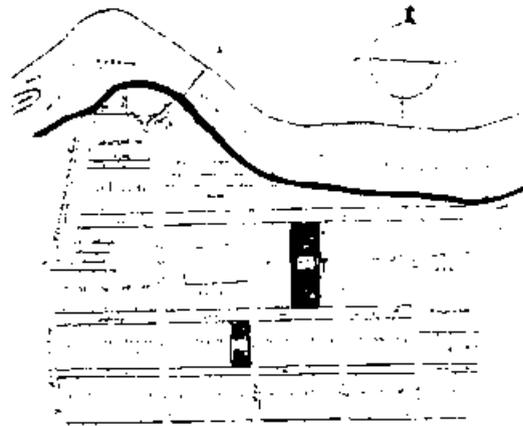
A considerable trade is carried on in this little village. There are many large stores, and three tobacco warehouses, which annually receive about six to seven thousand hogsheads. An air of business is visible. The streets are frequently crowded; and upon the whole, it is a thriving place."

In 1796 a lottery was held to raise \$4,000 to improve the causeway and erect a bridge between Blandford and Bollingbrook.

By 1807 the town was in decline, and it was said, "Abandonment of the colonial church in favor of a new church on Courthouse Hill, in Petersburg, was a symptom rather than a cause." However, Blandford was: "Once the seat of trade and far extended commerce. . . visitors and strangers, in rapid and constant succession, from every quarter. . ."

"We think that we hear the citizens of Blandford exclaim — You have taken our trade — you have destroyed our church. . . what do you mean to take next?" Fire on March 8, 1819 destroyed 70 buildings, including the 'handsome' Masonic Hall. A private letter in 1820 described Blandford as little more than a heap of ruins. Even the court house, clerk's office, and jail was razed in 1953, called the 'rock house' on Watson Street. The most important survivor is the city's most cherished land mark, "the old church on the hill south of the original Blandford. Known as 'the brick church on Wells's Hill' and sometimes as St Paul's Church, it long has been known as Old Blandford church, although it antedated the town of Blandford by a decade more or less."

Howes Historical Collections of Virginia states that "Blandford is said to be older than Petersburg. . ."



*Robert Bolling's Real Estate Development of 1783*

### A PORTION OF FAMILY ENDS UP AT BOLLINGBROOK

Having lost a great deal in Bacon's Rebellion including Old Richard's land in 1677; and not being able to petition for return of land until 1679, the third generation of Yarboroughs were not able to secure a livelihood for themselves from early Yarborough land on the Mattaponi River. Some of the family later moved westward in King and Queen [later King William]; but a history of Brunswick illustrates the fate of other settlers (which probably included Old Richard) at this time.

"At the end of Bacon's Rebellion in 1677 the colony entered into a treaty with the Indians of Virginia which acknowledged their subjection to the King of England. The signing Indians would own their own lands [including Yarborough leased land]; they were assured equal rights and protection with the English under law; they would report other hostile, wandering Indians and would serve in the militia. . . Thus the Treaty of the Middle Plantation [Williamsburg] provided a buffer of friendly, dependent Indians on the fringe of the existing colony. The Indians were protected by the colony, and they in turn would warn the colonists of potential trouble. [A job Old Richard and sons been doing up to this point.] The Indians agreed to pay a tribute each year, and thus the tribes which signed the treaty were called the 'Tributary Indians'. . . All of this had the effect of making the frontier a safer place to live, and families soon began the trek south."

After the loss of his main plantation, and land to the Indians, Old Richard probably joined the move south. We know this because of constraints of travel in carrying the dead, and the burial customs of that day. He was buried at Bristol Parish (as he was probably living there). If he had remained on his Mattaponi land, at the ferry, in all probability he would have been buried there. What portion of the family went south with him, however, we do not know. However, we do see family members buying lots in the area, in 1783. When Bolling opened up his plantation between Petersburg and Blandford for a townsite Yarboroughs were among those who applied and were granted early town lots. This is the earliest that we are able to establish land grants (at the present time) for the Yarborough family in this very ancient Virginia parish.

Old Richard, and his death at Blandford, on Poythress/Low land, is a mystery plaguing us today: since we cannot find any land deeds to connect him to his burial site at Old Blandford church. However, since Blandford is more ancient (in one source) than Petersburg, it may be possible that Old Richard Yarborough had a very early deal with the Poythress family for land that was never recorded. His children, also, may have sold Blandford land that was never recorded back to the Poythress family, or to John Low (or Lowe). We have not yet penetrated this original problem.

## THE YARBOROUGH BOLLINGBROOK LOTS

"THIS INDENTURE MADE the Eighth day of December in year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty four Between HENRY SADLER of Town of Petersburg in the County of DINWIDDIE, Merchant, of one part and JAMES CORRAN of the same Town & County, Merchant, of other part. Whereas HENRY SADLER and JAMES CORRAN are and stand seized of a certain lott [sic] of land in the vicinity of the Town of Petersburg as Tenants in Common which said lott of land was purchased by them of a certain ROBERT BOLLING Esquire as by Indenture bearing date the 17<sup>th</sup> day of March last, recorded in the Court of the County of DINWIDDIE, will more fully appear, the said Lott being known in the plan by ROBERT BOLLING by the number Twenty. . . ." [The lot being located on Bollingbroke Street. . . being on the East side towards Bollingbroke Warehouses.] /s/ witnesses including JOSEPH YARBROUGH.

"THIS INDENTURE made this Ninth day of Feby. One thousand seven hundred & Eighty six Between RICHARD YARBROUGH of County of SURRY of one part and JOEL FENN & JOHN FENN of County of PRINCE GEORGE of other part Witnesseth that RICHARD YARBROUGH for the sum of Fifty pounds current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by JOEL & JOHN FENN said RICHARD YARBROUGH for the sum of Fifty pounds current money of Virginia to him in hand doth bargain & sell unto JOEL & JOHN FENN their heirs one certain parcell of land lying in Town of Petersburg on South side of BOLLINGBROOK STREET and bounded by the Street in front and back by SUPEREASORY & COMPANY on the East and LOGAN & McELDERRY on the West, containing Thirty feet front and back & two hundred & seventeen feet in depth from Street to Street & all the appurtenances belonging. . . ." /s/ witnesses and RICHARD YARBROUGH "Bargain & Sale 9<sup>th</sup> Feb: 1787. RICHARD YARBROUGH to JOEL FENN & JOHN FENN; L. 50; Part of a lott on BOLLINGBROOK adjoining LOGAN & McELDERRY & SUBERCASEAUX; 7<sup>th</sup> March 1787."

"SARAH YARBROUGH on the 11<sup>th</sup> day of March 1786, she the said SARAH being first privily and apart from the said RICHARD YARBROUGH her Husband, examined, (the return of the execution of the privy examination of SARAH YARBROUGH); before us." ROBERT BOLLING ALEXR: McNABB "The Commonwealth of Virginia to ROBERT BOLLING and ALEXANDER McNABB Gentlemen Greeting. Whereas (the Commission for the privy Examination of SARAH, the Wife of RICHARD YARBROUGH). Witness JOHN GRAMMAR Clerk of our said Court the Eleventh day of March in the Tenth year of the Commonwealth" /s/ J. GRAMMER.

"THIS INDENTURE made this Twenty sixth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty five Between RICHARD YARBROUGH of County of DINWIDDIE of one part and SAMUEL LOGAN of Town of Petersburg of other part. Witnesseth that for the sum of Six hundred pounds current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by SAMUEL LOGAN said RICHARD YARBROUGH By these presents doth bargain & sell unto SAMUEL LOGAN his heirs one certain parcell of land lying in Town of Petersburg near the PUBLIC TOBACCO WAREHOUSES called CEDAR POINT which said parcell of ground is part of a lott purchased of ROBERT BOLLING by said YARBROUGH & known [sic] by number Twenty seven (27), beginning at the North West corner of said lott & runing [sic] nearly East along the Street of BOLLING BROOK twenty five feet, thence in a parallel with the sd YARBROUGHS [sic] West line, thence along the said line to the begining. [sic] And all houses and appertences to said parcel belonging. To have and to hold the parcel of land hereby conveyed with their appertences unto

SAMUEL LOGAN his heirs, paying therefor [sic] unto RICHARD YARBROUGH his heirs every year on the first day of January the Fee Rent of Two pounds current money to commence & be computed from the first day of January last past, the first years rent to become due and payable on the first day of January one thousand seven hundred & eighty six. . . ." /s/ witnesses including RICHARD YARBROUGH "Bargain & Sale 26<sup>th</sup> April 1786 RICHARD YARBROUGH to SAMUEL LOGAN, L. 600 & 40/p.annum GROUND RENT For ever; part of Lott No. 27 on B. BROOK STREET. 7<sup>th</sup> June 1786."

"At a Court of Hustings held for the Town of Petersburg at the House of WILLIAM DURELL Wednesday the Seventh day of June 1786. An Indenture of Bargain and Sale between RICHARD YARBROUGH of the one part and SAMUEL LOGAN of the other part was proved by the Oath of JOHN GRAMMAR a witness thereto and the same having been before partly proved by the Oaths of MARK ALEXANDER and JOHN KILLEN, two other witnesses thereto, together with the Commission thereunto annexed, and the Certificate of the Execution thereof, are ordered to be recorded" Teste J. GRAMMAR Clk. C Hs.

"Bargain & Sale 2d. June 1786: RICHARD YARBROUGH & SARAH his Wife to CUGNEAU & SUBERCASAUX & PETER JOHN CAUVY: L. 200 purchase, & L. 6 p annum for ever; part of a lott purchased of ROBERT BOLLING on BOILING BROOK; 5<sup>th</sup> July 1786."

"I do hereby Certify that I have received full payment and satisfaction for a Bond signed by RICHARD YARBROUGH RICHARD HILL and THOMAS LORTON conditioned for the payment of Nine hundred & Forty pounds 16/2; Virginia currency to JOSEPH SIMPSON and JOSEPH HORSFALL, Executors of JOSEPH JACKSON deced. And bearing date the 18<sup>th</sup> of October in year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Eighty five, which said Bond I delivered to WILLIAM HILL for which I have his receipt as Witness my hand this 19<sup>th</sup> Feby. 1792 and of wch: the following is a true copy, Vizt. 'Received Petersburg 8<sup>th</sup> December 1789 from JOSEPH HORSFALL and RICHARD YARBROUGH, THOMAS LORTON and RICHARD HILLS [sic] Bond to JOSEPH HORSFALL and JOSEPH SIMPSON dated the Eighteenth day of October one thousand seven hundred and Eighty five for Nine hundred & Forty pounds, sixteen shillings and two pence payable the April and October thereafter, wch; bond hath been partly paid ofr by RICHARD YARBROUGH to JOSEPH HORSFALL, say L500 principal and interest, the balance being paid by RICHARD HILL AND WILLIAM HILL the 33d of August 1789", /s/ witnesses

"Whereas there were certain contracts enter'd between RICHARD HILL of one part and WILLIAM ROAN (for the firm of ROAN & BOWERS) of the other part, bearing date April twenty first Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and eighty five for part of Lot No Forty Eight and wch: is bounded as follows, beginning on the North East corner of the above lott on APPOMATTOX RIVER, thence running in a parrallel line with RIVER STREET Westerly twenty four feet, thence Southerly to RIVER STREET ninety feet . . . , thence along the street Easterly Twenty four feet and thence Northerly to the beginning for the considration of Twelve pounds current money to be paid the said HILL by the said ROAN every year as Ground Rent and a Fine. . . ; And Wheras the said HILL entered into another Contract with Messrs. JOHN SOMERSAIL & WM. YARBROUGH for part of the above lot No. Forty Eight bearing date in the month of November Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and Eight five which lot is bounded. Begining sixty four feet from the North East corner of the same, thence . . . on the same Westerly sixteen feet, thence Southerly along HILL STREET to RIVER STREET computed at ninety feet more or less, thence along the same Easterly sixteen feet and thence Northerly to the beginning for the consideration of the annual Ground Rent of Eight pounds to be paid to HILL by said SOMERSALL & YARBROUGH.

NOW IT IS COVENANTED and agreed between said HILL and HORSFALL that in consideration of the aforesaid Indenture of Lease [sic] and the things therein expressed said Hill doth hereby relinquish all his right title and claim against WM. ROAN his heirs &c. for the aforesaid Ground Rent from the date of these presents; also all his right title or claim against said SOMERSALL & YARBROUGH for the Ground Rent accruing from their Contract with said HILL. . . . /s/ witnesses. Richard Yarbrough, or Yarborough, of Petersburg and Dinwiddie, is listed in Petersburg as coming from Surry, Virginia. (There he wed "24 Jan., 1775 Miss Sarah Watkins.") [Mrg. Tylers Quarterly, 973 B2T Vol. 7, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, p. 113.]

WILLIAM & DIANA YARBOROUGH OR YARBROUGH

- Son: James Smith Chr. 2 Sep. 1745, Bristol Parish Virginia
  - Son: Richard Chr. 18 Mar. 1747, Bristol Parish Virginia
  - Dau: Elizabeth Chr. 23 Oct. 1750, Bristol Parish Virginia
  - Son: William Jr. Chr. 7 Apr. 1753, Bristol Parish Virginia
  - Son: Oswald Chr. 4 Apr. 1756, Bristol Parish Virginia
  - Son: Joseph Chr. 4 Nov. 1758, Bristol Parish Virginia
- Dianer Yarborough died 18 May 1767, age 42.

Sources: I.G.I., Record Book of Bristol Parish - Brigham City Br. Gen. Lib. Brigham City, Utah.

WILLIAM AND 2<sup>nd</sup> WIFE : In the name of God Amen, I William Yarbrough of the county of Prince Edward being now sick & weak in body but of perfect mind and memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament. First I bequeath my soul to God who gave it, hoping through the merits of my Savior Jesus Christ to have full pardon and remission of my sins and my body to the earth from whence it came to be buried in a Christian manner at the discretion of my executors hereafter named. My desire is that all my just debts be paid out of my estate & the remainder to dispose of in form & manner following. To wit, I lend to my son James Smith Yarbrough my negro girl Silva & her increase until my son Osw(a)ld Yarbrough comes of age & the said wench & increase to be returned into the estate again. I give to my son Richard Yarbrough my bed and furniture whereon I commonly lie. I give to my daughter Elizabeth Yarbrough one feather bed and furniture as she calls hers. Sukey T. (a negro) I lend to my dau. With her increase. After her death, I give the said negro & her increase to be equally divided among all the heirs of her body & for want of such heirs to be equally divided among her said brothers or their heirs. I give unto my son William Yarbrough, one feather bed & furniture, also one gun. My desire is that my son Osw(a)ld Yarbrough should have five pounds raised out of my estate also one gun. My desire is that my son Joseph Yarbrough should have five pounds raised out my estate and also one gun and the remainder part of my estate be it of what nature so ever I leave to my executors hereafter named to dispose of as they think proper to-ward paying my debts. Then my desire is that the remainder part of my estate should be kept together in the most regular form about upon [sic] some rented land where my executor thinks most proper until such time my son Oswald and till such my youngest son [sic] comes of age to inherit his equal part. Then I desire my estate should be equally divided between my five sons, viz. — James Smith, Richard, William Osw(a)ld and Joseph Yarbrough and my daughter Elizabeth Yarbrough.

And I do appoint my two sons, James Smith Yarbrough and Richard Yarbrough, Executors of this my last will and testament revoking & disannuling all other wills or will by me heretofore

made as witness my hand & seal this fourth day of March in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and seventy one. Inter(terred?) before assignment. Signed and pronounced in presence of us Richard Beasley, Jun., Hanna Hughes, Seal of William Yarbrough and Fanney (or Janney?) Yarbrough. Mar 1771 Dated; 18 Nov. 1771 Recorded. [Note: Court spelling of Oswald was Osweld. Research Evelyn Goble, F.H.Library, S.L.C. Prince Edward Wills, 7891 pt 1, p. 135.]

#### POSSIBLE REFERENCES TO MEMBERS OF THIS FAMILY

Sarah (Watkins) and Richard Yarbrough are seen just a few years after this will was made holding land in Petersburg Virginia with William Yarbrough. Also, Joseph Yarborough appears as witness there on the Bolling land. All three Yarbroughs witness, or own land there, on the early Petersburg/Bolling land deeds.

Also, on May 31, 1792, in Nansemond Virginia signers of a petition are listed as Sarah Yarborough, Elizabeth Jordan, and Richard Yarborough. Note that Richard, son of William, also had a sister Elizabeth in the will above. [Virginia State Papers: January 23, 1800, Cooley Research, noted as being in Library of Congress.] (Is this the same family as above?)

A Joseph Yarbrough wed Temperance Walton 19 December 1785. Also Walton Knight and Nancy Hughes Yarbrough, 20 May 1805. [William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. II, [Ser. 1], F. H. Library S.L.C., research of Evelyn Goble.]

#### DOCUMENTS PERTAINING TO RICHARD YARBROUGH ESQR.

Personal property tax Dinwiddie Co. Virginia, 1782. Tax list taken 1 April 1782 by Joseph Jones, Gent.: Richard Yarbrough 1 11 11 11 4 24 [William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 26, Ser I, p. 253, F. H. Library S.L.C., Research of Evelyn Goble.]

[Editors Note: Richard Yarbrough of Surry, Petersburg and Dinwiddie, was Richard Yarborough esqr. He was a Virginia Commissioner and Commander South of the Appamotox River in district number 2. Jurisdiction included: Prince George, Dinwiddie, Brunswick, Greensville, Amelia, Lunenburg, and Mecklenburg. The story below helps us understand his family history].

#### THE GREAT TOBACCO WAR THE 1781 BATTLE OF PETERSBURG

From the will of William Yarbrough of Prince Edward, in 1771 it may be seen that his last wishes were for his sons to own fire-arms. And, with Richard Yarbrough as commissioner in charge of army supplies for this area during the Revolution, it is probable that his cousins and kin aided the food convoys and helped take charge of supplies with their horses and guns. Yarbrough was in charge of supplies in an important area. General Henry (Light Horse Harry) Lee called Petersburg "the great mart of that section of the state which lies south of Appomattox, and of the the northern part of North Carolina. . . ." And, after the maritime town of Norfolk, Petersburg, Virginia ranked "first among the commercial towns of the state." In peacetime its chief export was tobacco. During the Revolution it became depot for all imported supplies required for southern operations, under the direction of Commissioner Richard Yarbrough. Richard's hardships began in this way.

The year 1781 opened with rumors, and warnings of alarm about invasion. The Yarbrough

clan must have listened intently to all the news; for British ships had, in January, ventured up the Appomattox but were repulsed by militia under General Smallwood at Broadway.

Most of Virginia's local militias were away, serving under General Greene in North and South Carolina; and, in Petersburg and the surrounding countryside there was a definite shortage of guns and of men. Help was called from Pennsylvania. Finally, after four months of suspense, late in April General Phillips led his army against this small but important port, hell-bent upon destroying the immense cache of local tobacco used to buy Commissioner Yarborough's stores.

Yarborough had been responsible as Deputy Commissioner only since February. He was hardly seasoned at his job when 2,500 British regulars marched down upon Petersburg. With help from Baron von Steuben and a detachment of men under Pennsylvania's famed General Muhlenberg, Colonels Bannister and Bolling, with Deputy Yarborough, families, friends, and neighbors came together.

The men fortified themselves at Blandford. Driven slowly southward, they made a second stand on Fifth Street within Petersburg proper. After a stiff resistance of two hours, under severe British cannonade, the colonials retreated back through Pocahontas, over the bridge, and up Archer's Hill. This they managed to do in good order, enabling their men to destroy the bridge and prevent further British pursuit.

When the fame of this plucky engagement became general knowledge Thomas Jefferson congratulated the good Baron on "this initiation of our militia into the business of war." Jefferson also gloated over the fact that the British "broke twice and ran like sheep, till supported by fresh troops" while the locals were outnumbered two to one.

As for family pride, we may be sure Charles Yarborough, one of Washington's aides and associates, no doubt proudly spoke of the encounter, for these important, beleaguered colonial stores at Petersburg were under his cousin Richard.

Of the Petersburg encounter General Greene also wrote to Steuben: "I am happy you came to so judicious a determination of not hazarding a general action and yet not permitting the enemy to advance without considerable opposition. . . This spirited opposition will have a most happy effect upon their future operations."

Finally the Baron wrote to the local men: "It is with peculiar pleasure and satisfaction that the general takes this early opportunity to thank in the most cordial manner the officers and soldiers who so very much distinguished themselves in defending the post of Petersburg, for nearly two hours, against an army far superior in numbers. And he begs General Muhlenberg to accept his very particular thanks for his gallantry. Muhlenberg replied: "I have the pleasure to assure you that the militia behaved with a spirit and resolution which would have done honor to veterans."

Colonel John Banister, a local military leader replied: "This little affair shows plainly the militia will fight, and proves that if we had force to have occupied the heights, they would not with that force have entered the town." Many of these men of whom he spoke were from the neighboring counties, district number 2, over which Yarborough presided, and they included one company of cavalry under captain Robert Bolling.

Having driven off the local defenders, however, on April 26, the British followed their established policy, and completely destroyed the resources of the town. "Everything valuable," wrote Lee, "was destroyed, and the wealth of this town in a few hours disappeared."

General Phillips ordered the people to empty the warehouses of tobacco to be burned. However, only Cedar Point Warehouse was destroyed. An American writer has commented that the "triumphal entry of Alaric or Attila was not marked by more wanton barbarity."

## THE YARBOROUGHS AND THE ARMY

On September 16, 1776, Congress had authorized a Continental Army. It was to be eighty-eight battalions of mostly line regiments, with some militia. Along with an enlistment bounty were one hundred acres of land, to be provided by an enlistee's colony if a man were killed in action. Arms and necessities were to be provided by the colonies. Clothing was to be deducted from pay. Each colony was to fill a quota of men, but many men were exempted such as those in seaboard towns schoolteachers, artisans, students, farmers, and war manufacturers.

Officers did not recruit, men in each colony were set up as agents. Commissioner Richard Yarborough was one of them. Many Yarborough recruits (his cousins) were officers. Richard received eight dollars per enlistee (five if a man deserted). A Continental Line formation was a 720 man regiment. It had eight companies. Each had one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drums & Fife and seventy-six Privates. Men who enlisted for the war (or for three years) were given a \$20.00 bonus. It is estimated 232,000 men were in the army.

The plan for this army appears very sound. But, actually few issues of guns, food, or clothing ever went out. (As has been noted Yarborough was hard-pressed in his efforts.) Men either wore buckskin, homespun, or old British uniforms from the Colonial Wars. Wool was in such short supply Washington adopted a hunting shirt, a long loose coat of tow cloth (flax hemp and jute) knee-length breeches of the same material, gaiters and shoes. Most men did not have shoes and some were almost naked or half naked. One gentleman observed that one-third of the "poor wretched creatures" were barefoot, in thin tents, no barrack, no hospitals, no care. There was also no help from local populace, and the army was reduced to scavenging.

Often hospitals were a church, town-hall, or school. No town wanted a hospital. Arrival of wagon-loads of wounded arrived via protest. Men were laid on straw, unchanged until completely necessary. If a man did not die he was removed as soon as he could move. This treatment of their own was only one step above British prison ships, where 500 Colonials at a time were crowded into a space fit for only a hundred. Their rations were four moldy biscuits a day, and a canteen of water. Occasionally there may have been a bit of meat. Lying in their own filth, squeezed together half-naked in the foul air, ravished by disease and guards, suffocating in summer, freezing in winter; they died at the rate of four or five a day. It is believed the prison ships killed more men than the battles. Seven or eight thousand Colonials perished aboard these ships.

Why did these Colonials persist? These off-shoots of Anglo-Saxons and Vikings, by living self-reliant lives in the forests like their ancestors, had reverted back to their age-old beliefs. Rulers should be elected by the people and were no better than anyone else. Only the Norman invasion into England changed the Saxon-Viking ways. And, as soon as the pressure of ruling class in the homeland was lifted, the people went back to their inherent system. George Washington knew he was privileged to handle the lives of these independent souls, who prized their rights above all.

Among this rag-tag army, some in the Continental Lines of Virginia, some in militias of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, were descendants of Yarboroughs, men who had come into England from Northern Lands, men who had settled in the North of England, men who had been stubborn, independent and brave their whole lives. Though perhaps not always right, they had always lived their lives as they saw fit. They had been true to their motto: "Who Dares Wins." Could they live any other way in America? Perhaps not. Thus, we see in fifth generation of the family in the Colonies, they were once again engaged in what the family had always been forced to do to survive, establish their rights. Right, or wrong, the Yarborough men were always daring.

## RICHARD YARBROUGH'S GOVERNMENT RECORDS

Monday July 8<sup>th</sup> 1782

"The Governor having laid before the Board Letters from Mr. Richard Yarborough, Mr. Benjamin Harrison of Brandon, and Colo. James Mason of Sussex County relative to Corn & other articles borrowed from the Good Citizens of the Commonwealth during the siege of York and on an express promise of having them replaced. It is advised that the Commissioner of War be requested to give orders that Mr. Yarborough do retain in his hands out of the Specifics of the District which he is appointed to Superintend, so much Corn or wheat as will be sufficient to enable him to comply with his promise and do Justice to the lenders: agreeable to the Accounts herewith transmitted."

Wednesday September 18<sup>th</sup> 1782

"Intelligence being received that the public flour in the hands of Mr. Yarborough (the District Commissioner at Petersburg) is old & in danger of being shortly spoiled & unfit for use the Members present advise his Excellency to direct the Commissioner of War to order the immediate sale thereof."

Thursday October 17<sup>th</sup> 1782

"The Commissioner of War is desired to give an Order to Mr. Yarborough or any other district Commissioner to repay the Wheat in their hands, in lieu of the flour which appears to have been lent by Colo. Bannister for the support of the Army during the Scige of York."

Saturday November 2d 1782

"The Auditors are directed to issue a Warrant on the Military Fund for Seventy five pounds in favor of Richard Yarbrough upon Account to provide forage & rations for General Spotswoods Legions at their places of rendezvous."

Thursday July 7<sup>th</sup> 1785

"Richard Yarbrough is referred to the Auditors for a Settlement of his account as Deputy Commissioner of the Provision law from the 8<sup>th</sup> Feby. 1781 to the 14<sup>th</sup> January 1782, under Messrs. Brown & Pierce." [Note: These stores were destroyed at Petersburg in April 1781, he lost much.] [Journal of the Council of the State of Virginia, 975.5 N2 v2, Vol. III, F.H.Library S.L.C., p. 66, 120, 144, 158, 166, 459.]

April 20, 1789

Later: A Surry County Notation on Richard Yarborough is seen, relative to a letter on delinquent commissioners. [From Cooley Research]

[Editor's note: Later government efforts to locate Richard seem to indicate that he may have left Virginia and gone to North Carolina, after having had enough of war. He lost a great deal as Petersburg was occupied twice by the British. They torched 4,000 hogsheads of tobacco and billeted 4,000 soldiers of Phillips and Cornwallis there until the Battle of Yorktown. He saw his wealth go up in flames while British prisoners were permitted to go to races and balls at Petersburg and in Richmond. However, as noted above, onc Richard and Sarah had Nansemond business in 1800.]

Journals of the State of Virginia

Ed. Wimer L. Hall, Virginia State Library  
Richmd. Va., 1969. Pp. 66,120,144,156, 166,459

Petersburg Story

James G. Scott, Rev. Story: Pp. 27-29.  
Petersburg, Virginia, 1960.

## VIRGINIA YARBOROUGHs IN THE REVOLUTION

Yarboro, John E

[Yarboro, John, Saf., 275]

Yarbrough, Charles 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieut. 1 Va State Reg. Mch. 1777; 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. Feb 1, 1778; Lieut. 3<sup>rd</sup> Continental Dragoons Oct 16, 1780; transf. to Baylor's Reg. Nov. 9 1782; served to close of war. Man of same name had been commissioned Ensign of Minute Men from the Caroline District Sept 12, 1776.

[Yarbrough, Charles (lt.) (1 V.S.R.), W. D. 29, 2.]

[Yarborough Charles (lt.), Aud. Acct. VIII, 172; Aud Acct X 104; C.J. 1776-7, 374; Heltman, 447; H. D. 1835-6 Doc. 6 118.]

Of same Name: [Yarbrough, Charles (1 V.S.R.), W.D. 26, 14.]

[Yarbrough, Charles (en.), C.J. 1776-7, 302.]

[Yarborough, Charles (en. Caroline m.) C.J. 1776-7, 130.]

[Yarborough, Charles War 4,24.]

Yarborough, Elisha, Hanover 77 mpl.

[Yarborough, Elisha (Hanover), S. of W. 1835, Pen 2, 148.]

Yarborough Joel (Yarbrough) 5 CL

[Yarbrough, Joel (5 V.R.), W. D. 117, 1.]

[Yarborough, Joel, War 4, 415.]

Yarborough John Corp, 2 CL

[Yarbrough . . . John (2 V.R.), W. D. 34]; W.D. 35 10; W.D. 43, 10, 15; W.D. 44,1.]

[Yarborough, John B.W.; War 4, 415.]

Yarborough Joseph (Yarbrough) Sgt. 6 CL Commisary James City pen.

[Yarbrough, Joseph (6 V.R.), W. D. 136, 1.]

[Yarborough, Joseph (comm.) H. D. Oct 1793, 46; James City Pets. Nov. 5 1792 (B558)]

Yarborough, Richard, Inf., nbl.

[Yarborough, Richard War 4, 416.]

Yarborough, Joseph E

[Yarborough, Joseph, War 4, 415.]

Yarbrough Charles Lieut., 1 Va Ser Reg. E

[Yarbrough, Charles (lt.), B.W.: C.J. 1777-8 28; Misc. Pets. 1779 (Nov. 4, 1779).]

Yarbrough, Joel 5 CL Caroline pen.

[Yarbrough, Joel (Caroline), S. of W. 1835, Pen 2, 49.]

Yarbrough, Richard, Commissioner of Dinwiddie; paid for recruiting service.

[Yarbrough, Richard (comm), C.J. 1783-4-5, 295.]

Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution. John H. Gwathmey, Baltimore Gen. Pub. Co., Inc. 1979, p. 852. 975.5 M23g, Family History Library, Salt Lake City.

[Virginia soldiers of the American Revolution (Report of the State Librarian). Hamilton J. Eckenrode, Va. State Library & Archives, 1989, V I & II. Pp. V. I, 486; V II, 333, 334. 975.5 M23v, Family History Library, Salt Lake City.]

## YARBOROUGH EXAMPLES IN THE VIRGINIA INDEX

On Captain Edward Yarbower (Yarbrough? of Brunswick County, Virginia? V. 48, p. 2):

The record of Joseph Griffeth of Brunswick County, Virginia was under Capt. Edward Yarbower [also sp. Yarborun]. He lists the chain of command as Capt. Edward Yarbower, Maj. Lin. Col. Joseph Crockett, and Gen. Washington. Griffeth states that they marched to Petersburg and were stationed there six week, thence to the battle of Richmond, to diverse points, to North Carolina, to a battle with the Tories at Ramsowers Mill, with General Greene to Guilford, and to the seige of York. Griffeth was one of General Washington's Life Guards on the day Cornwallis surrendered. They then marched to King and Queen with prisoners. Griffeth, then lived in Morgan, Tennessee  
Capt/(Colonel?) Yarber (Yarbrough? of Bedford? V. 15, p. 46):

John Cannaday of Bedford, Virginia states he marched through Prince Edward County to Petersburg, thence to Jamestown to Williamsburg to headquarters of Gen. Washington at Williamsburg. He was also at Yorktown and saw the seige of Yorktown and surrender of Cornwallis. He was there three months. He was also under Stephen Jones and a member of Col. Washington's troop of horse. He deserted, but he returned as a substitute for Jones about 1 July 1782. He was in Cumberland under Kirkpatrick, and under Col. Yarber [sic] and Capt. Deadis troop on their way south to join Col. Washington's regiment of horse.

FOR INDEX SEE : Yarber, Capt. - V. 15, p. 46; Yarbery, Capt. - V. 3, p. 8; Yarborough, Lt. Charles V. 47, p. 83; Yarbower [ Yarborun] Capt. Edward V. 48, p. 2; Yarbrough, Lt. Charles V. 47, p. 83, Yarbrough, Mary (Bailey), V. 3: 87, Yarrow Catherine, V. 26, p. 48. (Caty Yarrow 17880 - Ill.); Yerby, Thomas (Yearby - Richmond), V. 26, p. 44; Yerby, Capt. Thomas Vol. 39, p. 6; Yerby, Lt. Wm. V. 17, p. 49 (of Halifax Co.).

Virginia Revolutionary Pensions Applications (Index). Vol. 1 to 50, 975.5 N28d, F.H.L. S.L.C.

## VIRGINIA WARRENT RECORDS

Warrent # 1736 Yarbrough, Charles, 2666 2/3 (ac.), Lieutenant Va. Continental Line. Term 3 years. . . (From office of records in Kentucky, State land office at Frankfort.) Of Charles Yarbrough, John Boyle of Henderson Co. Kentucky writes 29/10/1832: "Where Capt. Benjamin Harrison's (Va. Lines) 14,000 acres were located and where Lt. Chas. Yarborough's 2666 acres were?" In essence the answer that came back was that 666 2/3 acres of Lt. Charles Yarborough's warrent were located in Union County near the mouth of the Tradewater. Remaining 2,000 acres (the writer A. P. Cox imagines) were patented in the Military District in Ohio, as Warrent # 1730.

Virginia Revolutionary Warrents, Samuel H. Wilson, Baltimore Gen. Pub. Co., 1967, Pp. 4, 84, 975.5 M23w Family History Library, Salt Lake City.

## THE YARBOROUGHS - MEN UNAFRAID

"To the memory of John Yarborough and James Madison Yarborough"

"Much has been written of efforts made to preserve the scanty record of North Carolinians who took part in the well-styled 'Revolutionary War'. In 1952 that great patriotic society — The Daughters of the American Revolution — gathered and published, as nearly complete as possible, a record of these men. Other than in the pension files of the few soldiers who did receive pensions, the names of the North Carolinians found in this list is the only authentic record. In this volume we find:" p. 35. [Editors Note: There are other books available today, which we have also used.]

David Yarborough — Sgt. Capt., Turner's Company. Enlisted Apr. 16, 1776. Retired Jan 1, 1783.

Reuben Yarborough — Commissioned Apr. 15, 1777, Capt., Turner's Company. Enlisted Apr. 26, 1776. Period of Service, 21/2 years. Discharged Oct. 30, 1778.

Ed. Yarborough — Commissioned Apr. 15, 1777. Capt., Jan. 1779. Deranged [discharged] Jan 1, 1783.

David Yarborough — Private, Capt. Bailey's Company. Enlisted Jan 18, 1782. Served 12 months.

James Yarborough — Private. Died 1779.

James Yarborough — Non Commissioned Officer.

Jeptha Yarborough — Private, Sixth Regiment. State Bounty \$167.73.

Heirs of David Yarb . . . [Sgt. Capt.] — Grant of 640 acres of land. Eighty-four months of service.

Record of money paid to soldiers. Amounts not stated.

- (1) Richard Yarborough (of Warrenton); (2) James Yarborough;
- (3) Joseph Yarborough Private; (4) Nathan Yarborough, Private.

Those who received Federal pensions are listed as follows.

Nathan Yarborough. Enlisted 1780 in Capt. Ethelred Jones Company, Col. Farmer's North Carolina Regiment. Also served in Capt. Nichols' Company. Participated in the Siege of '96, which is in Greenwood Co., S.C. and in the Battle of Guildford, [sic] N.C. near Greensboro, N.C. Discharged June 1781. Pensioned while residing in Chatham, N.C. He was born in Duplin Co., N.C. on Apr. 14, 1750. Available family records show that he married Mary, the daughter of Christopher Watson, on Sept. 7, 1790. She was residing in Chatham Co., N.C. on Aug. 6, 1841, being then 81 years of age. Death occurred Mar. 8, 1854. The following children were born to this couple; Wm. B., April 2, 1792. Martha B., Oct. 10, 1793.

Other Bible records: [Ed note: Not necessarily of above family]. Sally Yarborough, Elisha and Polly Yarborough B. Aug. 16, 1793, Bartlett, son of Abner Yarborough B. Apr 3, 1803. [Ed. Note: End of page 35 and the Revolutionary Records, as seen above -- unique in this book.]

## N. C. FAMILY MEMBERS IN THE REVOLUTION

## YARBOROUGH, EDWARD

SR: 1194; HR:609 Ens 3 NC 8 May 76; lt (Turner's co) 16 Apr 77; capt lt 9 Jan 77; capt 10 May 79; ret'd 1 Jan 83.

## YARBURY, SAMUEL

DM:11, 326 (p. 307) (Samuel Yarbury - grenadier's co., Killed 28 June 1776, p. 69)

American Revolution Roster, Fort Sullivan, Charleston Harbor, Fort Sullivan Chapter D.A. R., Charleston S.C., 1976, Pp: 69, 307. 975.7915 M2d Family History Library, Salt Lake City.

Capt. Edward Yarborough was born in Virginia. He entered military service in 1776, as an Ensign. He was commissioned Lt. on April 16 of 1777 in Captain Turner's Company, 3<sup>rd</sup> N.C. Infantry, Continental Line, commanded by Colonel Jethro Summers. Yarborough became Captain in 1779. He commanded the barracks in Salisbury. He was discharged January 1, 1783, and lived in Salisbury. He was a member of the "Society of Cincinnati," organized by George Washington.

Edward wed Sarah Marshall April 7/8, 1788. The marriage bond was signed in Rowan County. Sarah died in Salisbury, Jan 11, 1839, age 69. They had Edward who lived in Fayetteville and Raleigh; Nancy (Ann) wife of William Beatty of Yorkville, S.C. (1840); Sarah Long, died prior to 1838; and Mary L., wife of Richard Long of Raleigh, 1840, age thirty five.

Yarborough received 300 acres of bounty land in 1790, documentation is lost. After his (and his wife's death) the surviving children Edward and Nancy and Mary received \$2,400. It appears he had brothers in the Revolution, but there is no record of them except as mentioned.

Henry Yarborough Sr., S 1607, was born in Butte (Franklin), North Carolina in 1761/2. He was a son of Zachariah. His father removed to Randolph, North Carolina as the Revolution began. Young Henry volunteered about 1778/79. He served six months riding in a "company of horse," commanded by Captains' Fuller, Williams and Knight and saw action in South Carolina.

He participated in an engagement at Hugerley's Mill, S.C. where the Tories surrendered to the Americans, being overawed by their cannon (pine logs painted to resemble cannon). He rode in many skirmishes against Tories and Indians in the Back Country on the western border of the two Carolinas. Henry relates that at times he had "to lay out in the woods," as the danger from Tories was too great for him to sleep at home. He removed from Randolph to Tipton County, Tennessee, in 1823. In 1831 he was awarded a pension of \$25.00 per annum.

David Yarborough, S — 1606, was born in Anson, North Carolina about 1760. He was in a regiment commanded by Colonel Samuel Lytle, Captain William Lytle. At Hillsboro Captain Lytle resigned and was succeeded by Captain Nilson. David marched from Hillsboro to Charlotte, then to Camden, South Carolina, and then to Ashley Hill (ten miles from Charleston). He was furloughed (discharged) at Wilmington, North Carolina. David removed to Tennessee and was living in Stewart county in September 1832. He received a pension of \$20.00 per annum. He was a brother of Nathan Yarborough, also a Revolutionary Soldier. Milly Yarborough of Chatham, North Carolina, in 1833, deposed she was the sister of Nathan, Benjamin, Joseph, and Jeremiah. There are no records of service for Joseph, Jeremiah, or Benjamin. [For Benjamin see Georgia Records]

Story Sources: Cooley Research, records of Abraham Coon Cooley, 1963/5. Ref. next page.

## NORTH CAROLINA FAMILY IN THE REVOLUTION (Cont.)

## YARBOROUGH (YARBROUGH), JOHN

d. 09 September 1819/1822, Montgomery County, North Carolina[;] m. Jo Anna Chambers, 19 January 1777, Wake County, North Carolina. The widow of John Yarborough alleged that he fought in the battle of Blackwater Bridge (Moores Creek Bridge?) [sic]. Near present day Fayetteville, North Carolina. At sometime, he served under a Capt. McDaniel. His children were: Henry H., Joel, and Fanny. His widow applied for pension on 3 November 1852 while residing in Montgomery County, North Carolina. She died 29 March 1854 near the age of one hundred years. FPA R11923.

Roster of The Patriots In the Battle of Moores Creek Bridge, B. G. Moss, Scotia - Hibernia, 1992, Blacksburg, S. C., p. 240. 975.625 M29mb, Family History Library Salt Lake City.

"John Yarborough (R 11925) wife Joanna, nee Chambers. Married to John in Wake Co. Near the close of the Revolution. No documentary papers found to substantiate her claim (she was born about 1758 or 1759) for a pension for the services of her husband. The following condensed facts were brought out in the affidavits of Henry H. Yarborough, John Spoon, Sarah McCaskill, John Mannison and others: That Henry was her son; that she was then residing in Montgomery Co. Near the Wake Co. Line and that she was born about 1758 or '59. The date of these affidavits was the 28<sup>th</sup> of Mar. 1856. She died in Montgomery Co., N.C. 29 Mar. 1850 then nearly 100 years of age. John died in Chatham Co. in 1818. His wife at the time of her affidavits was supported by her children and a small appropriation made in Montgomery Co. . . . The following children were born to John and his wife; William Joel, Mary, Fannie, Henry H. and Betsy (all of these were living in 1856): John, who died prior to his mother; Larkin, Wilson, and Sally. These last 3 left the State years prior to 1856 and nothing has been heard from them since their departure. Her application for a pension denied, she died penniless, but recognized as the legal widow of a soldier. . . ."

To The Memory of John Yarborough and James Madison Yarborough booklet, owner Abraham Coon Cooley. Book purchased from Capt. W. Lindsay Wilson, Washington D.C., p. 36. Originally gifted to the Family History Library Salt Lake City, April 23 1965. Early Salt Lake Library #: 72179, PBA 929.2 #1291. (Now film only: 1036426, item 18.) Evelyn Goble/G. Ord.

## BATTLE OF MOORE'S CREEK

A Key Battle in the British Southern Offensive - 1776

Gayle G. Ord

The British left Boston in late January, 1776, Sir Henry Clinton took with him two companies of light infantry. Their destination the rebels of Cape Fear River, North Carolina. The plans were that he was to be joined by a fleet under Admiral Sir Peter Park from Cork, Ireland, and two regiments to be commanded by Lord Charles Cornwallis. Also, assigned there were the fierce Scottish Highlanders. When Sir Henry arrived he found the fleet was to be delayed, but Governor Josiah Martin of North Carolina welcomed him and publically pronounced that the Rebels of his dominion were in a "most horrid and unnatural rebellion." He invited the newly arrived Highlanders to be his guests and crush the rabble on their own. Thus, publically invited, the McDonalds McDowells, Campbells and Camerons, made plans to march under General Donald McDonald,

1,500 Scotsmen strong, toward the scurrilous rebels in question -- who frequented Tory territory.

As the Highlanders passed through the city, and into the cool February countryside, with nostrils a'flare, breath hanging on the frosty air, their bagpipes skirling and bright-colored plaid kilts swirling, with claymores at their hips, dirks tucked into finely-knit argyle stockings, and muskets on their shoulders, there could not have been a more awe-inspiring sight than that which they created in the minds of the loyal Tory populace.

In the meantime, a contradictory force of approximately one thousand Patriots gathered under Colonels' Richard Casewell and John Lillington. At Cape Fear River the Rebels first decided to entrench themselves by a bridge, blocking the road upon which the Highlanders so proudly marched. But after long belabored digging in the hard frosty ground they discovered, just before dawn, that they had made a serious tactical error. They could not retreat with the river at their backs. Moving across the bridge, they began a second line of fortification.

At daybreak on the cold, damp, misty morn of February 27, 1776, exhausted Colonials listened as the first faint sounds of pipes floated through the trees toward them, from great distance. Finally, after much nervous watching, dissenters - with musket's ready, hearts beating, and dry prayerful lips watched as out of the mists kilts became visible. (Petty-coat men as the German settlers called them.) The McDonalds under General Donald McDonald had taken the lead.

As the army approached rough embattlements the Highlanders realized they were looking at empty trenches. The Rebels had fled at first sight! Shouting a victorious ear-shattering scream they ran forward, toward the bridge, in hot pursuit. The intruders were immediately struck to the ground by a single thunderous -- crashing volley.

The hunted had become the hunters. The Americans rose like wrathful specters in the morning mist and fell forward in merciless pursuit. In panic many killed men jumped the bridge only to be drowned or picked off by musket fire. At this point John Yarborough of Montgomery County alternately ran and stood to load and fire, as he had been trained to do as a child while tracking wild game. But, no doubt, his thoughts were of his wife Jo Anna, and his children, as he joined the rapidly advancing men and he wondered if he would live to see them again.

His son Henry H. records John's thoughts at this time as he deposes that his father had told him that he: "John, was in the Battle of Blackwater Bridge (Moore's Creek Bridge) on the Cape Fear River not far from Fayetteville; that he fired many rounds in that battle and was not wounded though some of his comrades were wounded and others killed; that he also fought against the forces of Archibald Clark, a Tory leader and saw Clark fall shot through the body; that he saw Clark's sister, Sally, remove from the field to their home where she nursed him back to health." *Ibid.*, p. 36

George Washington's War, Robert Leckie, Harper Collins Publishers, New York, 1992, p. 227.

## SOUTH CAROLINA YARBOROUGH'S IN THE REVOLUTION

Company C., 6<sup>th</sup> Regiment S.C. Infantry

Kershaw County Troop: Corpl. Yarborough, J. H., died Germantown Va. [sic. -Pa.]

Company A., 7<sup>th</sup> Battalion Lucus Guards of Kershaw County: Corpl. Yarborough, W.A.

Historic Camden Colonial and Revolutionary, Thomas J. Kirkland & Robert M. Kennedy, The State Company, Columbia South Carolina, 1926, p. 459, 461. 975.761/C1 H2k pt. 2. F.H.C. S.C.  
George Washington's War, The Saga of the American Revolution, Robert Leckie, Harper Collins Publishers, 1992. Pp. 359-365. [The Germantown battle was in Pa. Misprint on J.H. Yarborough]

## J. H. YARBOROUGH MET DEATH AT GERMANTOWN

When Howe maneuvered himself into Philadelphia delighted Tories welcomed him with open arms. Washington had only half of Howe's force. However, troops were still arriving. One thousand men came from Virginia, (including Morgan's Raiders), almost as many came from New Jersey. New York and Massachusetts sent a brigade; and from South Carolina (where Patriots were at a premium) came Colonel John Laurens and the South Carolinians. Marching to join Washington from South Carolina, and resolutely set to meet fate, were Corporals J. H. and W. A. Yarborough.

From Pennypacker's Mill on September 28, 1777, Washington informed Congress he had gathered 8,000 Continentals and 3,000 militia. Then, borrowing from his own tactics at Trenton, Washington sent John Sullivan and Nathanael Greene with a quartet of columns, hoping to surprise the British forces north of Philadelphia at Germantown. Sullivan and Greene held a strong center, with the bulk of the Colonial army. The militias were designed to guard the flanks.

Germantown was a two-mile long village enclosed by rail fences on both sides of Skippack Road. Short marches on September 29<sup>th</sup> and October 2<sup>nd</sup> put the Colonials within sixteen miles of the town, where Howe had detached 3,000 men to guard supply trains. On October 3, 1777, Rebel columns were still strung out, marching. At two in the morning it was planned they would arrive at their destinations and dig in to begin their bayonet attack at precisely 5 a.m. However, the unfamiliar terrain and night advance took a toll. Washington was dependent on intricate workings of co-operation that would never occur. Thus, before everyone was in place two shots fired by British pickets alerted Howe's army. His Second Light Infantry rushed forward and the Fortieth Light joined them. The Revolutionaries moved forward, bayoneting all the way.

Sunrise, mist, and fog came up in "swirling gray billows." Greene, with two-thirds of the army had four miles further to march. Greene, Muhlenberg's brigades, Alexander McDougall's New York brigade and Charles Scott and his men finally met the enemy at Luken's Mill. Green took the wing and "Devil" Pete Muhlenburg led a bayonet charge straight through the enemy camp. Visibility remained at less than thirty yards. But for the skill of Greene's men, the battle might have been lost. Twice they hurled the redcoats back, and twice withstood counter-charges. Finally British bugles blew retreat. Then the English made a plucky stand, from behind every fence, wall, tree and ditch. As Howe came galloping forward to urge his men on a Yankee charge of grape burst over his head, and a contingent of men came running toward him. Howe allowed the retreat.

The fog was growing rapidly denser. A British Colonel, Thomas Musgrave, stealthily led six of his retreating companies into the huge gray Chew mansion. Closing shutters and doors. Musgrave posted men at all windows. As Sullivan approached, the deadly British fire sent all Colonials scattering. Washington now consulted his officers. Henry Knox convinced him that they must make the 'castle' surrender. However, the bearer of a truce flag from the Patriots was shot down. Colonel John Laurens of the South Carolina Troop and Chevalier de Mauduit du Plessis from France next tried to burn the house. Laurens took a ball in the shoulder. Sullivan and Wayne tried to come to the aid of the attackers, but visibility was almost zero. Panic began when a horseman arrived shouting they were surrounded. Exhausted by the long night march (and despondent over non-arrival of flanking militia) a retreat began. The Carolinian Troop, and others, ran past Washington holding up empty cartridge boxes to show their full plight. Without ammunition the General knew he must begin a full retreat back eight miles, to Pennypacker's Mill.

British casualties were 70 killed, 420 wounded. Washington lost 152 men, 521 wounded, and 400 captured. Corporal J. H. Yarborough died that foggy morning on the field of battle. By nine a.m. the British had routed all Rebels and Howe left to take up winter quarters in Philadelphia.

## GEORGIA YARBOROUGH'S IN THE REVOLUTION

YARBOROUGH, JAMES. Certificate of Samuel Jack, Col., April 24, 1784. Warrant 808 2d certificate of Elijah Clarke, Col., Sept 8, 1784. Petitioner prays 287 1/2 acres in Washington Co. (Also:) YARBOROUGH, JAMES. Certificate of Elijah Clarke, Col., Feb. 2, 1784. Petitioner prays 287 1/2 acres in Washington Co. 2d certificate of Elijah Clarke, Col., June 24, 1784. Petitioner prays 287 1/2 acres in Franklin Co.

YARBOROUGH, LITTLETON. Certificate as refugee soldier, James Jackson, Lt. Col., March 29, 1784. Petitioner prays Bounty in Washington Co.

YARBOROUGH, THOMAS. Certificate as refugee soldier, Asa Emanuel, Col, April 7, 1784. Petitioner prays bounty in Washington Co.

YARBOROUGH, WILLIAM. Certificate of E. Clarke, Col., June 24, 1784. Petitioner prays bounty in Franklin Co. 2d certificate as refugee soldier, Elijah Clarke, Col., Nov. 16, 1784. Warrant 1500.

YARBOROUGH, WILLIAM. Certificate of Elijah Clarke, Col., Sept. 8, 1784. Petitioner prays bounty in Franklin Co.

YARBOROUGH, WILLIAM. Certificate of Elijah Clarke, Col., Jan. 1785.

## ALSO IN SAME VOLUME

Yarbrough, James. 287 1/2 acres Franklin Co., N. & W. vacant, E. Shiffel, S. Rutherford. Lot 801. Warrant 1238. June 16, 1784. p. 263.

Yarbrough, Lewis lottery 1827, Morgan County. p. 373.

Yarbrough, Thomas 287 1/2 acres, Washington Co., bounded N. & W. vacant. E. Wm. Few, S. Buffalo creek. survey 960. p. 292. [See Source above]

Yarbrough Rachel lottery 1827, Muscogee Co, Dist. 5 Ser. 3. . . Dist Moffetts. p. 333 above.]

Georgia's Roster of the Revolution, Luciane Lamar Knight, Baltimore Genealogical Publishing Company, 975.8 M23k Family History Library Salt Lake City

## Other Relatives

DREWRY ALLEN, B. Dec. 1 1749, Orange Co., N.C.; d. Pike Co., Ga., Jan 20, 1826. Served as REV. Soldier N.C. Troops. Married in Greene Co., Ga. Elizabeth Yarbrough (1758 - 1823). Children: Josiah, mar. Elizabeth Browning. 2. Clement. mar. Mary McKissick. 3. Stokes. Mar. Susan Jane Fouche. 4. Nancy, Mr. (1) West; (2) James Ravens; (3) — Yarbrough. 5. Martha (11782-1853); mar. (As (2) wife), William Pyron. 7. Young David, mar. Jane Moore. p. 4-5.

Thos. Bloodworth b. 1755 Wilmington District N.C. d. 1856 Morgan Co. Georgia. Major Continental Army N.C., member N.C. assembly — md. Francis Proctor (1774-1868) in 1802. Children: Hiram. 2. Solomon (1806-1890) md. 1. Lucy Thornton; 3. David Madison; 4. Thomas S.M. md. Caroline Moxey; 5. Fanny md. — Brand. 6. Lymise Proctor, md. (1) James McNab; (2) Joe Hale; 7. Mary Ann, md. — Yarbrough 8. Simeon Peter, md. Elizabeth Crawford.

Soldiers who drew land in Georgia counties. Yarbrough. Benjamin (Laurens Co.); Yarbrough L. (Morgan Co.); Yarbrough, Margaret (Laurens Co.). Pp. 291, 304, 310.

Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia, Mrs. Howard H. McCall, Baltimore Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969. 975.8 M23m. Family History Library Salt Lake City.

## OF PINE TWIGS AND PAPER

On Wednesday, September 28, 1774, subscribers and inhabitants of the Parish of St. George, in the Province of Georgia, declared against Resolutions drawn up in Savannah on August 10<sup>th</sup> over a Stamp Act on which they state they "were deceived. . ." They also state they think [the resolutions] "reflects very improperly our King and the Parliament. . ." and therefore give dissent in public petition. Among the signers is "Clement Yarbrough." Later, William Yarborough qualifies as a Loyalist between September 1781 and February 1782. Thomas and Littleton Yarborough also may have been men who sympathized, for when these two men ask for Georgia land warrants through the local militia leaders, they state that they were "refugee soldiers." To understand how one became a refugee soldier is to understand the workings of the war itself.

Although Loyalists could not for-see what their future would be after the battle of King's Mountain, that is when the true "refugee" troubles began. The unholy treatment of Ferguson, after his death, and the no quarter attitude which the Rebels took with their countrymen was only an indication of worse things to come. King's Mountain itself was essentially a battle between the Loyalist Militia, their brothers, cousins, uncles, and nephews in the Rebel Militia of the same states.

Sixteen year old Thomas Young, one of Colonel James Williams' men, passed between lines and stated that they were all dressed in the civilian clothes in which they enlisted. The only difference in dress, he wrote, "I judged from seeing the paper the Whigs wore in their hats, and the pine twigs the Tories wore in theirs. These being the badges of distinction."

With the removal of British protection after King's Mountain, and the scattering of survivors, "as prisoners in North Carolina or as refugees in their own neighborhoods" the Tories were forced to re-think their early allegiance, for their units had been destroyed. Rebels now controlled all territory north of Enoree River and there were differences of opinion on how to treat the offenders. Rebel commanders devoted their energies to tracking down the Tories who were hiding out. General Greene (and the state governors) felt that offering amnesty to certain loyalists might separate them from their more inveterate compatriots, and at the same time contribute to the cause. Following the victory at Eutaw, Governor John Rutledge issued a proclamation for South Carolina on September 27, 1781, in which he offered most Tories "free pardon and oblivion for their offense of having borne arms with or adhere[ing] to the enemy" if they would appear before a state militia brigade commander within thirty days and volunteer for six months service in the ranks. Upon completion of this tour their families would be permitted to return home and "hold and enjoy their property . . . without molestation or interruption." General Greene apparently did the same thing, for certain men. And, in each state, "the first step toward reconciliation was to obtain pardons from that state government and enlist for a term in the state troops."

Thus, in Georgia we see three "refugee soldiers" Littleton, Thomas, and Wm. Yarborough, appearing with relatives, but under that strange designation. Were they Tories against their kin in the battle of King's Mountain? No-one who participated in military action knew when he might be killed. When Tories held power the Rebels (and their families) were forced to leave their homes and sleep in secluded places for fear of being killed in their sleep, (as mentioned by Henry Yarborough), and vice versa. In fact the "other militia" complex caused both military units to be "attracted to swamps like moths to candles." Men appeared and disappeared like magic. Finally, it has been said that the best way to describe this kin war is "savage." Revenge triggered horrible acts of violence.

South Carolina Loyalists in the American Revolution, Robert Stansbury Lambert, U. of S.C. Press, 1987, pp. 145, 222, 223. 975.7 H21r Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

## THE CAROLINA-GEORGIA YARBOROUGHs

As the British established a system of bases and outposts within Tory-ridden Georgia, North and South Carolina, Sir Henry Clinton and Cornwallis, his second in command, sent out detachments to rally Loyalist recruits. Major Patrick Ferguson was his most successful recruiter. Ferguson was born in 1744 in Aberdeenshire, Scotland. He was a skilled soldier and inventor. His breech-loading gun was far ahead of the time. It fired six times a minute from a prone position. But being too far ahead of his times the British would not accept the new gun. Only 200 were ever manufactured.

Ferguson was also skilled in other ways. He was a soft-spoken, gifted, magnetic man, a gentleman who would sit and talk for hours with Tory elite about their loyalty to the crown. He had been a Major in the 71<sup>st</sup> Highlanders and accompanied Clinton into Charleston in 1780. He also fought with Tarleton at Monck's Corner. His closest counterpart recruiter was Lt. Colonel Balfour who set up a post at Ninety-Six and raised 4,000 Tories for service.

These recruited Loyalists were very cruel to former friends and neighbors. They plundered their own people taking horses, cattle, furniture (particularly beds), jewelry (particularly wedding rings), bee-hives, garden produce, pigs, poultry, sheep, tools and guns. Anything that struck their fancy, they felt was theirs for plunder. The strongest Loyalist camp was at Cross Creek near Moore's Creek Bridge (Fayetteville) in North Carolina. Their largest outposts lay between the Broad and Little Catawba Rivers. The inhabitants of that area lived in great fear.

By the end of May Clinton left Cornwallis in charge. He thought he had the situation under control. But, also, in the summer of 1780 Patriot Shelby led 2,000 mounted riflemen to join McDowell on Broad River to subdue the Tory enclaves. These two men were joined by Colonel Elijah Clarke with his force of Georgia Militia. When assembled there were among the Patriots: (or then serving in these three states) many Yarbroughs, including: Captains' David, Reuben, and Edward, and non-commissioned officer James. Also there were Benjamin & Lewis. Not on the same records were: Jeremiah, Jephtha, Joseph, and Richard. And, under Ferguson, at first with the Tory cause, were Littleton, Thomas, and William. (They are seen listed as 'refugee soldiers'.)

## THE SUMMER OF GREAT DECISION

For three months, during the summer of 1780 between the battles of Charleston and Camden, the Patriots attacked British-Tory outposts. They fought many skirmishes and what has been seen as three main engagements. At Thickety Fort, on July 30<sup>th</sup> the forces of Shelby and Clarke forced surrender of their British-Tory counterparts without firing a shot. Excited and jubilant at their first taking of a major stronghold (and many prisoners) the Colonials immediately went after a second group of Ferguson foragers. On August 8<sup>th</sup> at Cedar Springs they found and fought British Loyalists (who won eventually); but the Patriots managed to save themselves and rode off triumphantly again, without giving up any prisoners from their previous battle.

Ten days later, on August 18<sup>th</sup> Shelby and Clarke teamed up with Colonel James Williams to attack Tories at Musgrove's Mill. Failing a surprise attack, they took up defensive positions. The Tories suffered sixty-three killed, ninety wounded, and seventy taken prisoners. Now, the Carolina-Georgia Patriots felt they were equal to attack Balfour at Ninety-Six, as one of the main strongholds thirty miles away. The men were mounting for the battle when couriers arrived with the news of the fall of Camden. Never dismounting, the marauding Patriots headed for up-country forest instead of the city. Ferguson, already tracking them, heard of their retreat and went in hot pursuit. He was within thirty minutes of his goal when a Tory messenger halted him at Fair Forest. His immediate presence was demanded at Camden. Though he was almost ready to make a clean sweep of the

worst traitors in the South, he was obliged to return and report. When he reached Camden he was briefed on the strategy of Cornwallis and officially authorized to pursue the rebels. Ironically he had given up pursuit of the "most dangerous Patriot force in the area" only to be re-authorized to do so. Now, it was too late to halt the Rebel's final summer recreation and occupation.

On September 7<sup>th</sup> Ferguson entered Gilbert Town. He was recruiting and following rumors of Colonel Elijah Clarke's Troop in the area. Scouring the countryside, and finding no-one among the local inhabitants, he encamped at Old Fort, twenty-two miles northwest, unaware that while he had pursued Clarke's Georgians he had become the hunted.

Ferguson had sent Samuel Phillips, a prisoner from Musgrove's mill out to Colonel Shelby with an ultimatum. The Rebels were to submit peacefully or watch him march over their lands, hang their leaders, and lay open the country to fire and sword. Shelby, at this time, was teaming up with Colonel John Sevier, or "Nolichucky Jack", the Indian Fighter. Ferguson's inflammatory note lit the fire of final confrontation. Colonel William Campbell of Virginia, with Colonel Charles McDowell, and Colonel Benjamin Cleveland, who both prowled the Carolina borders, flocked to Sevier at Sycamore Shoals on Watauga River (Elizabethton, Tennessee), one thousand strong.

Campbell, a towering red-headed Scot came with 400 Virginians. McDowell brought with him 160 North Carolinians. Most of these men were accompanied by families. On the morning of September 16, 1780 Rev. Samuel Dook prayed for the expedition. Their first rendezvous was to be Quaker Meadows (Morganton, North Carolina). However, almost immediately two of Sevier's men went missing. They were believed to have gone to alert Ferguson. Changing plans, the party sped up the march, split up, and used different trails. They converged at Gillispie Gap and went to Colonel Charles McDowell's plantation on September 30<sup>th</sup> where four hundred more had converged to meet them. By October 2<sup>nd</sup> they encamped sixteen miles from Gilbert Town, looking for Ferguson. He had been unable to find Clarke. Rumors were confirmed by September 30<sup>th</sup> when the two informers, James Crawford and Samuel Chambers gave him detailed information of the Rebels gathering to effect his demise. Ferguson immediately issued a call for all his Tories to join with him, and left for Charlotte.

The Patriots followed Ferguson's trail to Denard's Ford on October 4<sup>th</sup> then lost him. He had not outrun them. He was nearby, concealed at Tory Tate's plantation, resting. He had forded three times at Broad River, Sandy Run, and Buffalo Creek to conceal his whereabouts. Faced with a decision, the Rebels (all riding now under Campbell) decided to try to intercept the lost Ferguson at the cattle herdsman's center, Cowpens, twenty-one miles southeast.

The first leg of their journey, on Friday, October 6<sup>th</sup>, took them to Tory Hiram Sanders home, where they forced their rest. Here Patriot James Williams found and joined them with four hundred more men. Ferguson now began to worry about the shabby army pursuing him, hearing that more Carolinians had joined the revenge. He sent messages ahead, but there was no-one available at Charlotte to help him. Tarleton was too sick with malaria to ride and the message to Cornwallis had been delayed. Ferguson stopped and prepared to fight atop King's Mountain. He arrayed his thousand Tories and his hundred rifleman of Colonial volunteers around the base of the mountain. All were seasoned hunters. Then, on October 7<sup>th</sup> the rains began. The Rebels marched silently on packed wet leaves. Too soon the Tories were pursued up the mountain by Campbell's silent men, intent on giving only Buford's quarter (bayonets). Campbell screamed, "Here they are boys! Shout like hell and fight like devils!" This battle ended a summer campaign in which many Yarbroughs participated.

## MORE OF THE FAMILY IN THE REVOLUTION

Gayle G. Ord

Nathan Yarborough enlisted in 1780, in Captain Ethelred Jones Company, Colonel Farmer's North Carolina Regiment. The year 1780, for Yarboroughs, ended in disaster. Washington had warned Congress often that if the troops were not properly fed, clothed, and paid, that they would just plain go home, and that would be the end of the war. For the Pennsylvania Line their three years were up on New Year's Day, 1781. Discharge or re-inlistment was upon them. Thus, as New Year's Day arrived they decided to mutiny. Washington did not call upon the other Continental Lines to fight these men, for he had lived with the men, instead he promised to pay them. General Washington also needed a new leader in the South. He knew Nathanael Greene, a former Quaker, and decided to use him.

Greene, in 1773 at age thirty-one, had gone with a cousin to watch a militia drill on parade. He was an avid scholar and immediately turned his talents to studying all things military so, with his cousin, he was turned out of the meeting. Greene rose in the ranks after Lexington and Concord leading fifteen hundred men, himself, at Cambridge. There Washington quickly discovered his qualities. He had risen to Major General when Congress, "having chosen Lincoln who lost both Charleston and his army, and Gates, who had lost the South and his army," at last acknowledged his appointment. His command was for all troops from Delaware to Georgia.

However, when Greene reached Philadelphia and asked Joseph Reed for four or five thousand stands of muskets, he got fifteen hundred. Calling on Congress for clothing, he got none. Reed and Quartermaster Pickering came up with a promise of one hundred road wagons, and forty covered wagons. Thomas Jefferson of Virginia also told Greene that in the South "The situation as to clothing is desperate." Also, the land, by this time, had become so impoverished that neither Maryland nor Virginia could provide food or forage for Greene's horses. Despite all this Greene, pressed forward and on December 2, 1780, arrived at Charlotte to replace Gates as commander. His new grand army consisted of 2,307 infantrymen (1,482 being present for duty), 949 Continentals, and the rest militia. There were 90 cavalrymen and 60 artilleryists. Only 800 men were clothed and equipped for the weather. All were on starvation rations. The countryside surrounding Charlotte had been stripped clean by this longstanding scarecrow of an army. It was said at that time that the hardest fighting was in hen-houses, and barns. It appeared that in such a state Greene could never do battle with Cornwallis. To divide an army in the face of superior foe was unthinkable, but this was the state of the Southern Army when Nathan Yarborough enlisted.

The army was in wretched condition. Greene states that the men had "lost all discipline," and had become "so addicted to plundering that they were a terror to the inhabitants." Greene, however, did have the ability to work with deficiencies. He marched his new army to Cheraw near the Pee Dee River, sixty miles south east of Charlotte, and split the army between himself and Daniel Morgan, operating 100 miles to the west. He did this to encourage more activity and new enlistments. Greene reasoned that if Cornwallis decided to strike him "Morgan could at once attack Ninety-Six or Augusta;" (and conversely), "if Cornwallis moved in strength against Morgan, Greene could move to threaten Charleston and the British main supply line." And they could both threaten British flanks, or rear, as there was superior mobility in smaller forces. So, as Greene marched to Cheraw he took with him 1,100 men: 650 Continentals, and 200 Virginia militia. Morgan had 600, light infantry (under Col. John Eager Howard of Maryland); 320 Maryland and Delaware Continentals, 200 Virginia militia, and 80 dragoons under Lieutenant Colonel William Washington. Among these half-starving and valiant men were several Yarboroughs, including young Nathan.

FROM BATTLE OF COWPENS TO GUILFORD COURT HOUSE  
AND THE MARCHS THROUGH THE WILDERNESS

Greene had always fought alongside his second, Daniel Morgan. Morgan was of Welsh extraction. Born in Huntington, New Jersey about 1737, at seventeen he stood six feet two inches, and weighed 210 pounds. He was a teamster in Braddock's army, and became known as "The Old Wagoneer." In 1757 he had struck a British officer, and was sentenced to 500 lashes, which he bore with stoic calm. As the Revolution began he raised ninety-six sharpshooters for battle at Cambridge, was captured at Quebec, fought at Saratoga, served under Gates and was Washington's friend.

On December 20, 1780, Morgan led eleven to twelve hundred men bound for Cheraw Hill on a six day march through torrential rains and mud bivouac with Greene. The two men were now not alone, for Washington had sent Light-Horse Harry Lee, with 100 horse and 180 foot, to aid them. Lee was Washington's favorite commander, and Lee's Virginia horsemen were his favorite men. They were the best the Continental Army had to offer. Greene was very grateful.

Lee's dragoons were the most disciplined scouts and raiders in the Revolution. Like Tarleton's Tories they wore short green jackets and rode fine horses furnished by the horse-proud Lee. Often, during the march they took their infantrymen up behind them to speed up progress.

On January 17, 1781, Tarleton and the Colonists under Morgan met by the Broad River, on a sandy slope where cattle wandered and were penned. Hence the name Cowpens. Here, when the lines were drawn, Morgan chose to fight in what looked much like a trap. He had the river at his back and forest as his sides. However, he knew what he was doing. With the river at their back his men could not retreat. This battle which sent Tarleton riding off, his bright plumed helmet drooping in defeat, is considered the crowning gem of Revolutionary encounters.

On the evening after Tarleton's defeat Lord Cornwallis was encamped at Turkey Creek, twenty-five miles away, awaiting news of Morgan's rout. Instead, the courier rode into camp bearing the news of Tarleton's defeat. Cornwallis was unhappy, but would not give up his plans for the Old North State and defeat of Greene, for he was even then awaiting supplies from Leslie. With this accomplished Cornwallis marched for Ramsour's Mills while Greene put two days and two rivers between his men and the British in forced marches; Morgan followed close behind Greene.

His Lordship was stunned. He had to lighten his load. All of his baggage, including the new supplies, were burned. His men, now like the Colonials, had only knapsacks to see them through. Then Cornwallis pursued the Rebels. Greene, when first hearing of Cowpens, was overjoyed. He went alone with an aide, a guide and a sergeants guard of dragoons to meet with Morgan. It was then that his plan to run Lord Cornwallis through the North Carolina wilderness began. He knew Cornwallis wanted to catch them, then let him try.

As Cornwallis began his river crossings, Morgan was thirty miles away at the Yadkin and Green was at Steele's Tavern in Salisbury, moving toward Guilford Court house to meet Morgan at their pre-arranged rendezvous. Mrs. Steele fed him and gave him money, the only cash that the Southern Army would see for some time.

On February 6<sup>th</sup> Morgan and Greene reached Guilford. General Isaac Huger met them with his men. He was proud of his boys loyalty and endurance. However, they were a pathetic sight for want of clothing, many without shoes. Greene had shoes, but not half enough. They rested at Guilford, it seemed a good position. There were 2,000 men total, including 1,400 Continentals. After resting Greene formed a light corps of 700 of his best men to cover the retreat of the army. Morgan, at this time, was too sick with malarial chills and fever to carry on. He finally went home.

## CHANGE IN LEADERSHIP

Colonel Otho Williams became Greene's right hand man. He was to blow bridges, draw the British on toward the Dan seventy miles away, and cover the ferries. The importance of this cannot be over emphasized. If Cornwallis could overtake and destroy Greene's army he could move into Virginia and join Philips and Arnold. He could seize and fortify Richmond, and all forts which the Rebels had taken in the Carolinas. He would have the South, except for Marion, The Swamp Fox, who would only be a mop-up operation.

On February 8, 1781, Colonel Williams left Guilford to form a parallel line between his comrades and the British. The red-clay roads, frozen at night, turned to mud at morning light. Horses sank knee-deep, men lost their shoes. Wagons had to be pushed free. To keep his position and lead Cornwallis Williams had to send out patrols. His men slept only six hours in forty-eight, and each day began at three in the morning. Cornwallis and Tarleton pursued the decoys with such speed that Tarleton's horse overtook Lee, who was running rear guard for Williams. Williams feigned to get away Cornwallis followed. Finally, on February 13, Williams received a message from Greene "Irwin's Ferry, 12 past 5 o'clock. All our troops are over and the stage is clear. . . . I am ready to receive you and give you a hearty welcome."

Cornwallis could not cross the Dan, he had no boats, and if he forded Greene would pick them off. Cornwallis was 230 miles from base and could not replace men or supplies. He was stalled in hostile country with Rebels on his flanks. He had to go back. On February 18<sup>th</sup> General Andrew Pickens Marylanders, and Lee's Legion crossed the Dan to harass Cornwallis all the way. A pair of Tories, overtaken by Lee's men, mistook them for Tarleton's dragoons, because of their identical green jackets. They told them there was a troop of Loyalists led by Colonel John Pyle on the road ahead of them. The wily Lee sent them ahead to Pyle with "Colonel Tarleton's compliments" asking them to allow Tarleton's Raiders to ride by without hindrance. They did so, and the ruse would have worked except that some of Pickens' men spotted Pickens approaching. Lee and his men were forced to massacre the Torys. Four hundred of them were killed.

News of the slaughter, along with William's foragers decimating the country, demoralized all the Tories in the area. There were no more Tory recruits for the British from Hillsboro. On February 27<sup>th</sup> Cornwallis crossed the Haw at a junction leading to Hillsboro, Guilford, Salisbury and Wilmington to set up headquarters outside of the town. All was quiet until March 6<sup>th</sup> when a skirmish occurred, killing twenty men on each side. Williams then rejoined Greene, who had been receiving new men steadily. There were now 4,400 Colonial assembled, the largest force that the South had ever seen. Greene was not strong enough to challenge. He knew it would be at Guilford. His army reached there March 14<sup>th</sup> and went into lines for fighting the next day. He had 1500 Continentals, 500 Marylanders and Delawareans. The rest were militias. The Virginians had the most experience, the Tar Heels less experience. Greene remembered Morgan's last words. "If they fight, you beat Cornwallis, if not, he will beat you." Greene then did what Morgan would have done put the militia in the center of the experienced troops with sharpshooters at the rear to shoot the first man who deserted.

The first line was North Carolina militia across the main road and clearing which led to the courthouse. Along the rail fences on either side were William Washington's cavalry, with some sharpshooters on the right, Lee's Legion of horse and foot on the left. The second line held the Virginia sharpshooters. The third line was Greene and Huger, the Maryland and Virginia Continentals and the artillery. All Greene asked of the militia was two rounds, and then fall back.

## THE DAY OF BATTLE

Cornwallis marched against Greene on a cold, clear day with high sun. The Lord's right wing was under General Leslie, the left under Colonel Webster with General O'Hara behind. As they marched forward the Rebels could see the sun glinting on sword and falling on bright green and scarlet jackets while drums and fifes floated upon the wind. The nervous North Carolina Tar Heels awaited their first volley. The enemy was two thirds of the way across the clearing when a thousand rifles spoke in unison, like firecrackers going off at a celebration. Portions of the red and green line fell but did not falter. When in range the British replied with a volley of their own. Then they came on. Again the Rebel rifles spoke. At this point Webster led his bayonet charge. The North Carolina militia turned without reloading and ran. They had delivered their two promised volleys, and were not equipped to stand against a bayonet charge. With yells the British pursued. Then an oblique fire came among them from Washington's and Lee's mixed force. To remove their tormenters the British had to enter the woods while the Rebels were firing and flitting from tree to tree in the 'Tree All' positions of Indian warfare. The British fell back and reformed. To meet the second line of the Virginia Militia. This line repulsed three bayonet charges; however, Webster, found a hole on the right and charged his men through without waiting for back up. The Virginians under Col. John Gunby waited grimly until the British were within one hundred yards, and triggered a terrible volley that stopped them. They charged the enemy. Then Gunby fell back. Webster reformed. Cornwallis straightened his entire line. Except for Lee, fighting the Hessians in the woods, he was now free to assault the third line. The British surged forward into fierce, bloody combat. O'Hara was wounded Colonel Stuart killed. Cornwallis ordered artillery to fire grape into the melee. They struck one and all. O'Hara begged Cornwallis not to fire on his own men. But the effect was to allow the British to move back and reform. Webster, on the left was the first to put his troops back into battle. He launched a furious assault on the Colonial third line.

Greene now pondered his situation. He decided not to risk destruction. At half past three he ordered retreat to Troublesome Creek. He would live to fight another day. Yet, although Lord Cornwallis had won he suffered more than he had gained. He had 913 dead, 499 wounded (some mortally stricken). Twenty-nine officers had been killed or wounded, including the gallant Webster. Sir John Fortescue later wrote: "Never, perhaps, has the prowess of the British soldier been seen to greater advantage than in this obstinate and bloody battle." What Sir John did not mention was that they had also had to adapt themselves to the misery of forest warfare in America. The British, like their Colonial cousins, had learned much. They had learned to endure through the most inclement weather, without food or water. There were simply no supplies to be had. Cornwallis, like Greene, could not risk another battle. He had to withdraw to Wilmington, his nearest food storage depot, two hundred miles away. Two days after the battle he turned south once again, perhaps to find Greene in ambush. It was at this battle that Cornwallis decided to abandon the accursed Carolinas and move into Virginia, the Old Dominion.

The Rebels may have lost, but they did force the British to leave. Now, Greene was down to fourteen hundred men, but all of them were battle-hardened. He had survived the hard Winter. It was Spring, a beautiful time in the Carolinas. The trees were green, azaleas and camellias were in bloom. He had found food for his men and they were in good spirits. On April the 6<sup>th</sup> Greene detached Lee's Legion and the Maryland Continentals to march to Fort Watson on the Santee. The men could now march up to eighteen miles a day on dry roads. Greene was not in the least bit depressed. He was out to take the South — and young David Yarborough joined his kin to fight.

## QUERY FORM INFORMATION

Mail To: Karen Mazock, Query Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

INSTRUCTIONS: Use a separate form for each ancestor query, filling in all known information. Use a ? For speculative, unknown or unproven information. Show dates in day-month-year order, writing out (30 October 1842).

## Order &amp; Content of Form

Your Name:

Address: (street, city, state, zip).

Content information: Ancestor's name, birth [day, mo, yr.], place [county, state], marriage. Spouse's name, date of marriage, place of marriage. Children of above: Names, birth and death dates, marriages to spouses. Parent's of ancestor, names, dates of birth, places born. Brothers and sister of ancestor: names, dates of birth, places born, deaths. [Also, names, dates & places of spouses (if available). ]

Additional Inf: places of residence; additional marriages, military records, other surnames in search.

## QUARTERLY INFORMATION

Any information you wish to be made available to others, and published in the quarterly in following issues, should be made available to Kent & Kimra Goble, 8348 West 3100 South, Magna, Utah, 84044. The quarterly is typed three to four months ahead of the time that you receive the information, so there may be a short time lapse before your material is printed. However, the editors certainly will appreciate any family participation that you wish to render. We are here to serve you, and assist in your family search in any way we can. We appreciate any and all offers of pertinent information to the quarterly to help this large and diverse family.

## SUGGESTIONS FOR FURTHER YARBOROUGH MILITARY RESEARCH

War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, RG93, Sherrod Library-East Tennessee State University. . . Compiled by Stephen Allan Patrick, Assoc. Prof. and Head, Documents/Maps/ Law Department, Sherrod Library. (This consist of the following R.W. records):

1. Gen. Index to compiled Military Service Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers T515, 58 rolls.
2. Index to Compiled Military Service Records of Revolutionary Naval Personnel T516, 1 roll.
3. Index to Compiled Ser. Records of Vol. Soldiers who Served in R.W. from N.C. M257, 2 rolls.
4. Rev. War Rolls, 1775-83, M246, 138 rolls. [<http://www.etsu-tn.edu/library/docslaw/hist5958.htm> to <http://www.etsu-tn.edu/library/docslaw/histmic1.htm>]

"Family Tree Maker Magazine" Customer Service: 1-800-548-1806, Mon-Fri 6 am-5:30 pm (Pacific Time). Or, visit: [www.familytreemaker.com](http://www.familytreemaker.com) and [www.GenealogyLibrary.com](http://www.GenealogyLibrary.com)

Their earliest: cd #146 U.S. Soldiers, 1784-1811; images of a card index that originally spanned nine rolls of National Archives microfilm of 21,000 volunteer soldiers who served from 22 states and territories of the U.S. between 1784 and 1811, includes, name, rank, enlistment, state, company, regiment and battalion. To order \$39.99. Note It is also seen in the Family History Library- Automated Resources Center brochure, under Family Finder Index, CD 146, S.L.C. Utah.



The Yarbrough Family Quarterly  
 Published by the  
 Yarbrough National Genealogical  
 & Historical Association, Inc.  
 Continuation of the Yarborough Family Magazine  
 Charles David Yarborough (1941-1985) Founding Editor

BULK RATE  
 U.S. Postage  
 PAID  
 Permit 7110  
 Salt Lake City, Utah

Change Service Requested

Kent & Kimra Goble  
 8348 West 3100 South  
 Magna, Ut. 84044

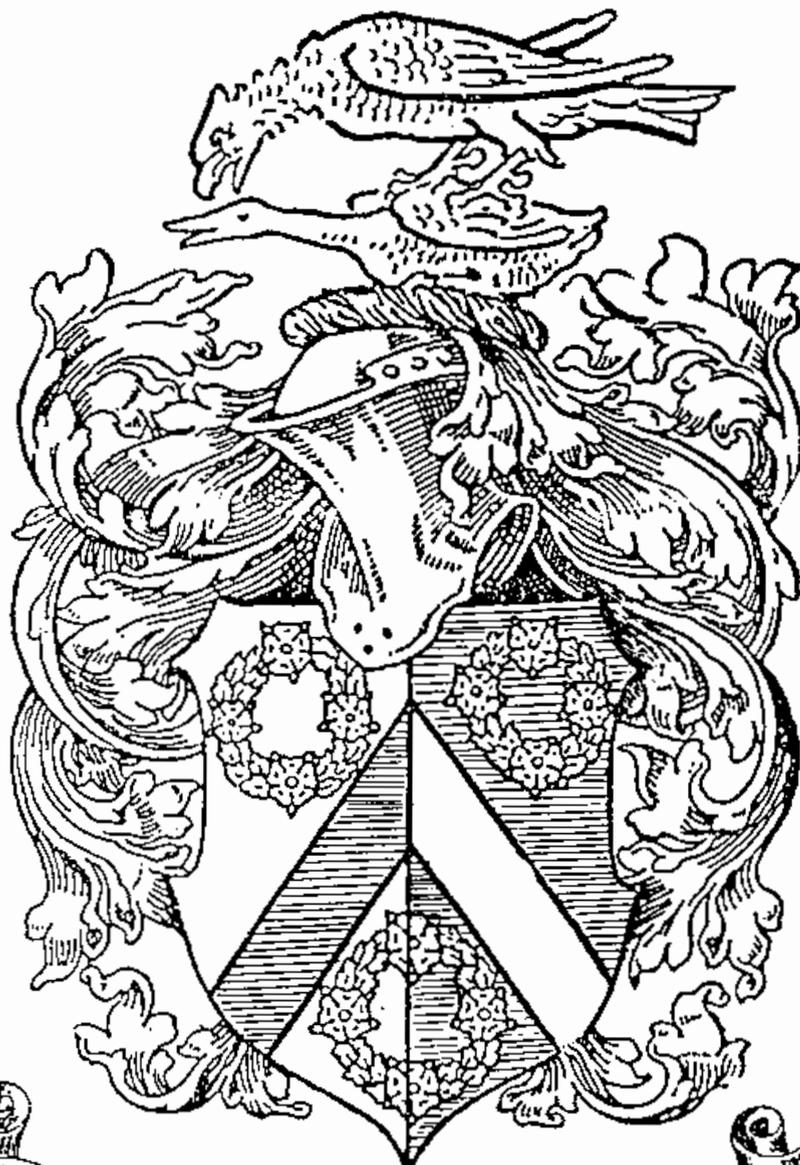
TO:

THIS ISSUE

Officers/Directors.....	2
President's Corner.....	3
Yarborough Calendar & Ways of Living (Gayle G. Ord).....	4
Thanksgiving Day Jamestown to Coonville (W. Kent Goble).....	8
Return to Yarborough Ferry & Tarborough (Peter Yerburch).....	10
Prince George County & Old Richard's Burial (Gayle G. Ord - cont.).....	13
Yarboroughs & The Revolutionary War ( Gayle G. Ord).....	22
Query Form.....	39
Quarterly Information.....	40

# THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 8 No. 3 Page 1

COMPREHENSIVE FAMILY & CLOTHING ISSUE  
WITH REVOLUTIONARY WARRIORS (continued)

MARCH 1999



OFFICERS

Lecil Brown  
Edwin T. Yarborough  
Len Yarborough  
Karen Mazock  
Gregory V. Yarborough

Bethany, Oklahoma  
Hartsville, South Carolina  
St. Louis, Missouri  
Fenton, Missouri  
Chesterfield, Virginia

President  
V. President  
Treasurer  
Assistant Treasurer  
Secretary

DIRECTORS

Edna Yarborough (00)  
9807 Smitherman Dr.  
Shreveport, LA 71115  
(318) 797-2700

Len Yarborough (01)  
5034 Ivondale Lane  
St. Louis, MO 63129  
(314) 892-3220  
LEXA96A@prodigy.com

Phillip Yarborough (01)  
2023 Leichester Lane  
Memphis, TN 38134  
(901) 377-9020  
mbyarbro@midsouth.rr.com

Lecil Brown (99)  
P.O. Box 721  
Bethany, OK 73008

Orman Yarborough (00)  
Rt. 2, Box 4  
Rule, TX 79547

James Yarborough (01)  
1652 Bishop Drive  
Tucker, GA 20084

Karen Mazock (99)  
2523 Weldon Court  
Fenton, MO 63026  
(314) 349-0783 PH/FAX  
Mazock@aol.com

Edwin T. Yarborough (01)  
1033 New Market Road  
Hartsville, SC 29550  
(843) 332-6922

Ann Y. Bush (99)  
1421 Redbud St.  
Athens, AL 35611  
(205) 232-7174

Jeanette Wilson (99)  
508 Cotton Grove Rd.  
Lexington, NC 27292  
(704) 249-3075  
(704) 246-4122-FAX

William Kent Goble (00)  
8348 W. 3100 S.  
Magna, UT 98044  
(801) 250-2923

Wm. 'Billy' Yarbro (01)  
Box 93  
Decaturville, TN 38329  
(901) 852-4486

CONSULTING COMMITTEES

PUBLISHING

Kent\* & Kimra Goble  
Gayle Goble Ord  
Resource:  
Ken & Evelyn Goble  
With Special Thanks to:  
Y.Q. Consultant  
Rev. Peter Yerburch, Eng.  
British Family Authority

RESEARCH

Jennette Wilson\*  
Gregory V. Yarborough  
Arlene Weidinger  
VIDEO  
Robert C. Yarborough

ARCHIVES

Karen Mazock\*  
Mary Y. Daniel  
Ann Broadbent  
Beverly Moxley

\*Chairpersons  
Please send to \*chairpersons  
for your family information.





Spring, 1999

I'm glad I have some good news — we get enough of the other variety! Plans are now underway to have our '99 family meeting in Memphis, TN. Phil and Mary are working on arrangements for us the first or second weekend of October. The hot summer will be over, the weather should be perfect. I hope many of you will be able to come to this central location. More information about meeting place, cost, etc. will be sent to you in the coming months.

A matter of concern to all of us has been the decline in membership of YNGHA. It is not unusual for many organizations to experience declining interest when the original founders pass from the scene and other members are left to "carry the torch." Hopefully, those of us still interested in the reason for our organization to exist will do all we can to recruit some "new blood" as well as try to bring back some who have left us.

As I mentioned in my first message to you, I welcome input from all of you — your suggestions, criticism, etc. This is OUR FAMILY, it is OUR ANCESTRY we are seeking to know more about. Let's come to Memphis determined to recapture the enthusiasm we once had.

Finally, I wish to ask all of you to pray for Erin, daughter of Neil and Gayle Ord. Gayle said she had cancer surgery on Thursday, Feb. 25. The family needs our support during these anxious days.

Lecil



THE BEGINNINGS OF A COMPREHENSIVE FAMILY GATHERING  
Editor's Note

In previous quarterlies several issues pertaining to the early Yarboroughs in America have been examined, particularly issues on Old Richard Yarborough. Our family is extensive, and quite numerous in both England and America. However, the clan name itself is very confusing as to which spelling is correct, as this name is so ancient. The use of a 'Yarborough' spelling in this paper (along with Yarborough) is only to keep a fairly consistent spelling going in 'reporting'. It is an issue of convenience. Those who do the actual research know they will always find a variety of spellings. You will not see these changes in the paper, for by the Revolution 'Yarborough' seems to have been as common, if not more common, than Yarborough, or other spellings.

However, the spelling of the name does not matter much, as these people are of one great family, a very unusual family. Their records are long and extensive. And, aside from records of ancient royal families the Yarboroughs, with a pedigree longer than most, are consistently seen in history as a very outstanding group of people. Why should their descendants not be proud of this great, extended family who seem, more often than not, to be of sterling quality and character.

It has lately occurred to us that most of the descendants of this family, probably, may not know how numerous the family became in Colonial America, and in the early days of our Nation. Even now research on this family is an ever and ongoing process and Phil and Mary now have an extensive Yarborough library which, even now, is of great value to the family. Someday it will be priceless. Others among us also have a great deal of information. There is so much to know. It is such a precious legacy to leave to our children, and it needs to be gathered. It is up to us — at this very time — to try to begin to put it together. We must catch the 'vision' of reconstructing this old and wonderful family, broken apart by migrations, by loss of records, war and conflicts. As a quarterly staff we feel it is a great privilege to serve you and to aid you in doing this.

With this in mind, as this quarterly was typed, with some words of encouragement from Cecil and Glorene, Phil and Mary on continuing upward and onward, we will now present, in as concise a way as possible, an overview of the richness and great complexity of this family in the days of early America. This has been glimpsed by older family members (many of whom have now passed away) who tried to 'catch the vision' but could not fully penetrate the very complex Yarborough maze through which all of us must, in some way, pass to untangle our roots.

Also, for your enjoyment, as you envision this group and look for your own progenitors in the lists, we have procured their lifestyle in dress from the Museum of Church History and Art in Salt Lake City. With such an aid, we hope your progenitors may speak to you not as a name on a genealogical list, but as flesh and blood who dressed and ate and drank, had families, and felt joy and sorrow as we, ourselves, do. They have passed beyond, as we will; but migrations, family ties, family ways, and special stories remain to be found, learned and recorded.

It is our firm belief that their greatness of spirit, warmth, and largeness of heart even now remain as a beacon in this world to aid us and bind us together as a family. Also, the family clan is a religious group, with special insights, as attested by our history. Yet, we still do not know enough to really know them. However, the following pages are provided as outlines for you.



CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN ARRANGED TENTATIVELY INTO GROUPS

Note: These families cannot have final arrangement w/out more information

Richard Y. The Elder To Va.1636, D.1671 N.C. All descendants unknown. .....	Old Richard Yarborough & his children Wife presently unknown (2 known sons) Of Yarborough Ferry & Old Tarborough [Known ch: John, Richard II & Sarah]	Edward Yarborough K. 1744 Massacre. Merchant with Lee /
John Yarborough b. a. 1653 m. 1695 +Abigail Whitehead Thomas b. a/1696 Henry b. a/1698 (Any females?) James b a/1703 Charles I, b. a 1705 John Jr. b. a/1707?	Richard Yarborough II b. 1655 m. a. 1674, 1700 1. Wf. Elizabeth Richard III b.a. 1674/5 Robert? b. bfr. 1678 ?. Guard.or fa. of Edward? *Ed. b a. 1679 [Ed. III?] +2. Wf. Sarah Holmes Bird William Yarborough [of fa's 2 <sup>nd</sup> - mo.'s 3 <sup>rd</sup> mrg.] b. a. 1700/1701 [Wf. Ellinor? W.D.1748? Amelia?]	Sarah Yarborough John Hurt, m.a.1679 1. Wm. b. a 1680 2. John b. a 1684 3. Joseph b.a. 1686 4. James? Boesseau m.a.1700 [Hurts are on I.G.I.]
A John Dies in 1747: Will Ex. James Hurt [Cooley Lists; land E.Goble: Va. State Library— Richmond, 4 May 1977] Note: On Cooley list a John is son of Thomas, b. a. 1696. In N.C. records John Jr. (John 1707? = John + Betty?) is in N.C. in 1655. (Or s/Thos.?)	William Yarborough [of fa's 2 <sup>nd</sup> - mo.'s 3 <sup>rd</sup> mrg.] D.Cumberland, 1757	Edwd. II.Yarborough b.a. 1638/40 [To Lady Sarah W.Y.] ..... *b.1679 d.Cumb.Va.? Edward III? Or is he? [s/ Richard + Eliza.] Of Mattapony R.1705 D.Cumberland, 1757 [A English Hurt Fam. into the area later on.] ..... Edward Y.b.1679. Ex: 1737 - Ab.Allen dcd. & Edward Y.in 1739, Philemon Hurt dcd., Ed. Yarborough Ex. Abraham Yarborough Est. 1754 wf. Rachel Of Brunswick (Ab.Y.Jr? S.C. p. 27)

Editors Note; Most family members under Thomas & Henry are Amelia but all family members seem to work with each other.  
For: THOMAS b.a. 1696 & HENRY Yarborough b.a. 1698  
See Pp. 11, 14, 16, 17, 20 of this quarterly  
JAMES b.a. 1703 d.Amelia? (In Thomas Y. [II?] Will 1769, Amelia?)  
CHARLES I, b.a. 1705, seen with (his son?) James, in Caroline, 1769.  
JAMES s/of CHARLES I? had a Tavern License 1767 - 1776 in Caroline.  
CHARLES I, b.a. 1705 was the guard. of John 1772 & Benjamin bfr. 1776.  
CHARLES I, b.a. 1705, was of Caroline and dcd. in 1776.  
JAMES b. a.1730? (s of Charles I?) d. 1777? Wife Mary s/Wm. Wit Samuel Y.  
JOHN b.a. ? In 1754 a John witnesses for John & Mary Moore [see below John s/ Charles]  
CHARLES I? & [son?] JOHN seen 7 Aug, 1761, on Staunton R. both sides 428 acres in Bedford.  
Identity problem for a CHARLES SR? b.a. 1728 & CHARLES JR. b.a. 1750? [son/grson. Henry Sr. b. a. 1698/- or s/grson of bro. Charles I, b.a. 1705?]

[Please note there is such a lack of information in the early years of family history it is almost impossible to group the families together in good, clear family units. This is only a tentative listing; but it does seem to fit with the later activities of members of the Yarborough family.]



## POSSIBLE DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD II - ELIZABETH &amp; SARAH

1. Richard [III] b. a. 1674/5  
of age 1695 [s. of Elizabeth]
2. Robert? b. a. 1676/7 [s. of Elizabeth?]
3. Edward? b. a. 1679 [s. of Elizabeth?]

In 1679 John petitions for land "for himself" & "for the children of Richard Yarborough" who are unnamed. Because of this lack of name information we are unable to say exactly who these children were. However, we do know that there was more than one child alive and under 16, in 1679. It appears by later land deed records that the three Yarborough males above qualify to have been born in that time period. The other "third generation" Yarborough males had to be sons of John and Abigail Whitehead, wed by 1695. They were not even born by 1679. William, below, is also too young to qualify. He was probably a son of Richard Yarborough III by second wife Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau. William, in 1720, appears on Holmes land.

4. William b. a 1699/1700 [s. Sarah Holmes Bird Boesseau Yarborough]  
William is found on Holmes Family land in 1720  
Wed Ellenor? See this will in Amelia, Virginia.

Family of Richard III Yarborough? Older ½ Brother of William  
Richard IV or Sr. Yarborough b.a. 1701

## Are These His Children Below?

The men below were born 1720 to 1730

William Y. & 1. Diana Of Bristol Parish Va. /	Richard Y. Jr. [V] [Eliza. Johnson? -Brunswick?] [Ed. See information below]	Samuel Y. James ? Of Brunswick, Va. [Related To a James] With a son William
James Smith Y. 2 Sep. 1745		
Richard Y. 18 Mar 1747 (Commissioner Richard of Revolution)		
Elizabeth 23 Oct 1750		
William Jr. 7 Apr. 1753		
Oswald 4 Apr. 1756		
Joseph 4 Nov. 1758		

RICHD. SR. b.a. 1701? and RICHD. JR. b.a. 1725? witness the will of William Yarborough of 1748 in Amelia. Later on one Richard witnesses the will of Wm. Johnson, 1758, in Brunswick.



## HENRY SR. YARBOROUGH'S DESCENDANTS

HENRY YARBOROUGH SR. b.a. 1698 [S/ of John & Abigail? Bro. Of Thomas?] Grson of Old Richard.] Of K. Wm.Va. 1722 - To Amelia & Brunswick 1740 - with bro. Thomas? He may have had land with Henry Jr. & descendants at Fishing Creek, N. C.

Possible Descendants:

1. Charles ? Grson. Charles Jr., Lt. Charles in Rev.? [Or s/grson Elder Charles?]
2. Henry Jr. D. 1793/4, of Granville, later Franklin County North Carolina.
3. Daughter Gold? [ See this Q. page 12, Caroline County for poss. relationship.]
4. For Other Children: See the list of Henry Sr.'s children just below.

The Cooley List of Descendants includes those above and also:

Nathaniel James, Thomas, Ann Parish, Martha

[Ed. Note: One James is with Charles, brother of Henry Sr. He had a 'tavern' license, and a second James is seen in the will of Thomas [Jr.?] Yarbrough

[Lists Come From Cooley Research]

Record of Henry Yarbrough Jr's. move to Fishing Creek, below Halifax, N. Carolina: 1760, 19 September, Granville county, North Carolina deed of Henry Yarbrough, of Virginia, from Benjamin Kimball, 320 acres on North side Fishing Creek. [N.C.]

1761, Henry Yarbrough of Granville Co. N.C. from Robert Allen [Allen sold to Wm. Hudson]

1763, 1 January, Henry Yarbrough of Granville County N.C. from Robert Allen of Granville Co. This last is seen as deed of Henry Yarbrough Jr. [Cooley Research]

## HENRY JR. YARBOROUGH

B. [Abt. 1725? K. Wm?] - d, 1793, N.C. md. Martha Robinson

Children:

1. Henry Y. III Bn. abt. 17[50?] d. 1794, Franklin N.C. Md. Elizabeth Murray.
  - A. Frances
  - B. Archibald, d. November 11, 1842
  - C. Charles
  - D. David
  - E. Henry Jr. [IV] of N.C.
  - F. Nancy M. (Nancy md. John Ligon).

Also see: N.C. Wills by Olds

2. Nathaniel Y. 1768 - 1853, Md. Mary Mildred Fuller

A Second List of Family Descendants For Henry Jr. Seen in: Cooley Research  
Henry, Nathaniel, Edward, Frances, Archibald, Charles, David, James, Thomas, Martha Hauze, Nancy Ligon. Also seen as Children of James and Temperance Yarbrough:  
Charles, Henry, Elam, Samuel, Nathaniel.



Y

Sir A. Goodwin



MORE ON EARLY RICHARD YARBOROUGH BEGINNINGS

Nearly invisible in early years of settlement Yarbrough men defy our analysis and may be traced 'faintly' only because of their Indian trading activities. A newly found Richard [ whom we shall call The Elder for clarification and of whom we know next to nothing, though Peter has indicated that an earlier Richard, an uncle Old Richard did exist] has now been found by the editor. He came to Virginia before 1635. His death is listed in Raleigh North Carolina.

North Carolina began, in essence, in 1629 as an unexplored area designated as a territory. It was in 1653, when government first allowed trappers into this lower area. Robert Price Yarbrough first found Old Richard (a possible nephew?) listed as a participant as the first explorations began. This new information on an Elder Richard causes us to re-evaluate what may have occurred during the 1644 Indian Massacre. One of the possible scenarios is that Richard The Elder was with Edward Yarbrough, who was killed in 1644. This elder Richard may have been taken prisoner and lived with the Indians until 1653 when early explorations of North Carolina brought him back into contact with the world. And, thus, our Yarbrough labyrinth deepens.

"The first permanent settlement in North Carolina territory was established in 1653 when groups of settlers came south from Virginia to occupy the section north of the Albermarle Sound. The influx of new settlers was so limited that in an eighty-year period the population had increased only to about 14,000."

The Handy Book For Genealogists George B. Everton, Everton Publishers, Inc., Logan,Ut. 1981.

Unlike some Colonials, Yarbroughs did not begin with just one original predecessor. A few of the early Yarbroughs, known to date, are seen below. All possibly worked the territory for the ten years between 1653 and 1663, after which King Charles II gave territorial grants to Eight Lords Proprietors. These proprietors were then put in charge of "an extensive area south of Virginia to encourage the economic exploitation and development of the region."

The upper part of this territory, later North Carolina, was at this time a land of forests, and grasslands (caused by Indians burning off areas to hunt and farm). Trappers said the grasses grew so high they touched their horses bellies, the land was so fertile that it would grow anything. In fact, the land was so fertile that it proved hard to cultivate. There was no easy way, in those early days, that extensive farming was possible. This caused settlers to rely on fishing and hunting.

The main trail that connected this area to Virginia was the Occoneechee, the very trail upon which all furs, logs, and profits of this rich, forested land went north, back to Petersburg and to the Yarbroughs first seating place. And, it was upon this trail later generations moved southward. North Carolina remained a territory until 1691 -- twenty years after the death of Richard The Elder.

- Richard The Elder Yarbrough - Virginia Merchant - Entrepreneur To: Virginia 1635. He died abt. 1671, seen in Raleigh, N.C. records.
- Edward Yarbrough Sr. - Virginia Merchant and Entrepreneur To Virginia 1635/7. - Killed by Indians in 1644 Massacre.
- John Yarbrough The Elder - Virginia Merchant and Entrepreneur [Seen I.G.I.: Born New Kent Co. Virginia before 1632. Impossible - no whites allowed there then; John's Va. advent is yet unknown.]





## NEW INFORMATION ON EARLY DEPARTURES - YARBOROUGH'S

From: Rev. Peter Yerburch

I have done some work on [the] Richard Yarbrough's possible port of departure. One possible port was Hull, which is about thirty miles north of the village of Alvingham, across the Humber River, in the County of Yorkshire, England. I had an interesting talk with the Curator of the Hull Maritime Museum. He said that there were no 17th century passenger lists in the Hull Archives and that any such documents would be in the Public Record Office, London, and would be hard to find !! However, the Curator said that, if the Yarbrough emigrant was of royalist sympathy, he would be unlikely to have traveled to Hull, which was a hot bed of anti-royalists. He also said that as any ships of that period were small they usually called in at a number of ports. He instanced the Mayflower which is thought to have called in at many ports from Hull to Plymouth. He thought that a Lincolnshire Yarbrough might have embarked from either Boston (South Lincolnshire), or Kings Lynn (Norfolk). My own comments would be:

1. A Lincolnshire Yarbrough might not cross the wide Humber travel south i.e. to Boston.
2. If he helped establish Blandford, Virginia, Richard Yarbrough was probably a Royalist and this might give a further reason for not going to Hull, but leaving from Boston or London.
3. Richard Yarbrough's uncle (named Richard) married Katheren Rownsdale of Great Steeping, only fifteen miles or so from Boston. I can see no record of a ship sailing from Boston, England, to Virginia in the 17th century but this is hardly surprising if no records survive for that period ! There are records of ships going ... from Ipswich in 1634. Ipswich is fairly near Kings Lynn.

## HERRING CREEK AND THE FAMILY OF OLD RICHARD (From: Peter)

Creek means 'a small river'. Herring Creek is a tributary of the Mattaponi River. It is about nine miles in length and has three sections. Upper Herring Creek is the initial streams and next five miles. Middle Herring is the two central two miles. Lower Herring nearest Mattaponi.

In the Land Patents of Virginia we learn that around 1700 the Yarbroughs were located in the Lower Herring Creek area. [Old] Richard Yarbrough had come from England to Blandford, Virginia in the early 1640s. After some years he moved from Blandford. He became a tobacco planter, trader and interpreter with the Indians. As such, he was among the first of the colonists to lease the lands from the Pamunkey Indians. It seems he acquired [about 1655] a large amount of land between the Mattaponi and Pamunkey Rivers (Note 1) [English Duplicates of Virginia Land Records, by des Cognates, John Yarbrough first petitions for an 'unspecified amount' in 1679]

The Land Patents for the Herring area start about 1695. They reach a peak around 1702 and decline by 1720. Settlement naturally started in the Lower Herring Creek. Patents for over 5000 acres were issued for the Lower Herring and this does not include the Yarbroughs' land and they probably [still] had over 750 acres. The first Land Patents there were granted about 1690.

The Middle Herring Patents for over 5000 acres were issued mainly in 1703. The Upper Herring rights very shortly after. The latter seems to have had the most patents, covering nearly



25,000 acres. This was probably because there was more land available there.

Lower Herring Creek had about five main tenants and around fifty workers. Middle Herring Creek had seven main tenants and about sixty workers. Upper Herring Creek had about twenty main tenants with over 250 workers.

Richard Yarbrough's territory, around 1700, was in the Lower Herring Creek area. Since Richard Yarbrough's territory adjoined six other landowners, his own land must [still] have been extensive - at least 750 acres. Especially is this so because one of his boundaries was the Mattaponi (Note 2). It adjoined the [later] land of Edmund Jennings (570 acres), of William Hurt (298 acres), William Morris (366 acres), Morris Floyd (100 acres), Rawlings (391 acres) and of Jacob Sellars (353 acres). It stretched up the Lower Herring Creek between the tributary and the Mattaponi. It probably began at the place, now called, Aylett and extended north for about two miles to the Lower Herring area. The natural fork formed by the Mattaponi and Herring river [and creeks] must have determined the shape of Yarbrough's boundaries.

South of Herring Creek, down the Mattaponi, Yarbrough's Ferry took people across that river. Karen Mazock in her article (Note 3) quotes Elizabeth Hawes as identifying Yarbrough Ferry with, what in 1795 was called, Arnold's Ferry, "for many years the only crossing-place in this part of the country over the River." (Mattaponi). Indeed it is mentioned in several 17th century documents. (Note 3). [The ferry & Old Richard's land there went to the Indians in 1677.]

There is no record of how many people worked for Richard Yarbrough, but it might have been between twelve to twenty. It is known that, among other activities, he grew tobacco there, because that is mentioned in John Hurt's Patent (Note 4).

The modern large scale maps of the area show very little evidence that the Herring Creek area had in 1700 about twenty land owners with 600 workers ! When the tobacco trade ceased to be profitable, the workers must have been discharged to look for new work elsewhere. Presumably they had lived in wooden shacks which have simply rotted away. The Yarbroughs themselves must have surrendered (Note 5) or sold (Note 2) much of their land. However, Edward Yarbrough still had a plantation near Upper Herring Creek in 1705. (Note 6) [Also see: Edward Y. Sr. previous pages] Other Yarbroughs seem to have taken out new Land Patents ten miles west of Upper Herring Creek where North and South Anna join the Pumunkey. (Note 7)

#### NOTES FROM PETER

1 Gayle Ord. YFQ 1998 Vol.7 Number 1 p.23.

2 Karen Mazock. YFQ 1993 Vol.3 Number 3 p.14 gives John (son of Richard) Yarbrough's sale, in 1704, of "200 acres on bank of Mattapony River adjoining Herrin Creek".

3 Karen Mazock. YFQ 1993 Vol.3 Number 3 p.13.

4 King William County, Virginia Patent Book 9 for 1706.

5 Edmund Jennings who surrendered to King William 570 acres "to give precedency to His Majestie's Grant of Ten thousand areas of Land.... to His Royall Colledge of William and Mary in Virginia." Nugent. Cavaliers and Pioneers. Virginia State Library, 1979, III p.28. Also: C. Ord YFQ 1998 V. 7 Number 1 p.23; 6 Nugent III p.93; 7 Nugent III.198,260,268,287,344,354,357.



THE MEN OF YARBOROUGH FERRY  
MATTAPONY RIVER NEW KENT CO.  
Abraham Coon Cooley Research Fund List



Richard Yarborough  
Known as Old Richard  
Came to Virginia in 1642/3  
Later died in Charles City [Pr. George Co.]  
Went into New Kent County in 1655  
He founded Yarborough Ferry & Tarborough?  
1655 - Trade on Mattapony, with Indians  
1677 - Land to Indians in Bacon's Rebellion  
1702 - Died & buried, Old Blandford

Old Richard Yarborough's land was given to the Indians  
The Oldest Indian Reservations in the United States today

Second/third Yarborough generations seen King and Queen of 1691 taken from New Kent 1654

John Yarborough 1679 Petitions for remaining 1655-77 Indian land (K. & Q.)  
John Yarborough 1691 King and Queen (later in King William)  
Richard [II] Yarborough 1679 King and Queen (later in King William)  
Richard [II] Yarborough 1691 King and Queen (later in King William)  
Richard Yarborough [II or III] 1695 King and Queen, Virginia  
Thomas Yarborough 1717 New Kent (by 1732 in Caroline s/ John Y.)

Yarborough's 1732-1745 in Caroline: Thomas & /s/ John are noted together.  
[John Sr wed in 1694 Abigail Whitehead, & was guard. of Smith children.  
The petition below is about son Thomas and grandson John in this family.]

"Petition Jno. Anderson gent, against John Yarbrough and Thos. Yarbrough."  
Caroline County Va. Order Book Pt One 1732-1745, John Fred. Dorman. Wash. D.C. 1965, p. 82.

More third generation Yarboroughs seen in King William 1701-02 formed from King and Queen  
John Yarborough 1737 King William, Virginia [Of above mentioned men.]  
William Yarborough 1720 King William, Virginia [Probably son of Richard II.]  
Henry Yarborough 1722 King William, Virginia [Connected to Chas. Sr. clan.]

Spotsylvania 1720-21 from King and Queen - Orange 1734 from Spotsylvania  
Richard Yarborough [II or III] 1727 Spotsylvania, Virginia (of King and Queen)



## FOURTH AND FIFTH GENERATION

Possibly Alsop is fourth generation Yarborough found in Hanover formed 1720 from New Kent  
Alsop Yarborough 1768 Hanover

Possible fourth generation Yarboroughs found in Louisa formed in 1742 from Hanover, as above  
John Yarborough 1785 Louisa, Virginia  
Mary Dickerson Yarborough 1785 Louisa, Virginia  
Permelia Yarborough 1793 Louisa, Virginia

Caroline 1727-28 from Essex, King and Queen, King William [New Kent, York, Charles River]

Charles Yarborough [Sr.] 1741 Caroline, Virginia  
Hannah Yarborough 1741 Caroline, Virginia  
Mary Yarborough 1741 Caroline, Virginia  
Samuel Yarborough 1741 Caroline, Virginia  
[See Prince Geo. Diana Yarborough 1741 Caroline,  
And William Yarborough 1741 Caroline, Virginia  
Ch. of Diana and William chr. Bristol Par. Pr. Geo.  
Will of William Yarborough, from Prince Edward.]



John Yarborough 1745 Caroline & Prince Edward, Virginia  
John Yarborough 1766 Caroline, Virginia  
Joseph Yarborough 1745 Caroline & Prince Edward, Virginia  
Oswald Yarborough 1745 Caroline & Prince Edward, Virginia  
Richard Yarborough 1745 Caroline, Virginia  
William Yarborough 1745 Caroline & Prince Edward, Virginia



Charles Yarborough [Jr.] 1794 Caroline, (rel. to Henry)  
[Charles Y. (Jr.) Caroline Co. served in Revolution]

"Friday June 27, 1777, Battalion ordered to Join General Washington." List includes: 2<sup>nd</sup>  
Lt. Charles Yarborough." [Jr.]

Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia  
H.R. McIlwain, Entries: Charles, 156, 308, 376, 443,  
The Virginia State Library, Richmond, 1931.

1777, Dec. "Gold Richard, Lieutenant of 47<sup>th</sup> Regiment of Foot who died at Boston,  
widower. Administration to Charles Yarburch, Henry Yarburch and John Kilvington, guardians  
of only children Charles and Joyce Gold." (John Kilvington md. Hannah Lannadall 21 Oct. 1769,  
St. Leonard's Shoreditch, London.)

English Estates of American Colonists 1700-1799  
Peter Wilson Coldham, p. 47, [See Mrg. I.G.I. London]  
Clearfield Co. Baltimore, Genealogical Pub. Co., 1980.



## CONTINUATION OF THE FOURTH AND FIFTH GENERATION

Henry Yarborough 1784 Caroline, Virginia. [will 24 Apr. 1784\*]  
 [Also see: Y.F.Q. V. 3 #4, June 1994, full will, Karen Mazock\*]  
 [Ann\*] Jane [Jeremiah\*] Yarborough 1784 Caroline, Virginia:  
 James Yarborough 1784 Caroline, Virginia [w/28 Oct 1777 below]  
 Mildred Yarborough 1784 Caroline, Virginia  
 Sarah Yarborough 1784 Caroline, Virginia  
 Susannah, [William\*] Yarborough 1784 Caroline, Virginia



CHARLES CITY AN ORIGINAL SHIRE 1634  
 PRINCE GEORGE CREATED 1702-03 FROM CHARLES CITY

For first Yarboroughs found to date and recorded in Charles City (Prince George) see the previous Caroline list: William and Diana Yarborough (Yarbrough), Ch. & Will Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No. 2, p. 19. First in Petersburg, Pr. Geo., Richard, William & Joseph, sons of William & Diana.

First Families in Brunswick, created in 1720 from Prince George, Isle of Wight and Surry, Va.

- Yarbrough, James: Wit will John Farrington w/ Benj. Ivey 14 Nov. 1750, Pvd. 26 Mar. 1751.  
 Yarbrough, Abraham: Inv. & est. apprs: 25 July 1753/ 23 - Jan. 1754 /s/ Rachel (X) Yarbrough.  
 Yarbrough, John: Named in accts. of John Moore 25 Sept. 1754, also witness Mary Moore.  
 Yarbrough, Richard: Will Wm. (X) Johnson 31 Aug. 1758 pvd. 17 Feb 1759. Dau. Elizabeth.  
 & Elizabeth Names dau. Elizabeth. Wit: Jesse Tatum, Richard & Elizabeth Yarbrough.  
 Yarbrough, Joseph: Administrator of estate of Alexander Hillard. 23 January 1759.  
 Yarbrough, Charles: Estate sale of Edward Scarborough 7 Feb. 1782, also seen 23 Aug. 1784.  
 Yarbrough, Wm. Sr.: Wm. Yarbrough of Brunswick Co. To Ed. Thrower of same 21 May 1785  
 Yarbrough, Wm. [Jr]: Lbs. 10 s. 10 - 50 acres, part of a 975 acre patent from Williamsburg - to  
 Wm Sr. Henry above Robert Bailey of Brunswick Co. On the branches of the upper prong of  
 Tick's Creek, joining the road that leads from Bracey's to Rattle Snake  
 Chapel. Men seen involved: Hezekiah and Christopher Thrower. William  
 Yarbrough and Wm. Lindsey, pvd. 27 January, 1785.  
 Yarbrough, Mary: James & Mary Yarbrough wit. Will of Christopher Mason. (Vol. II above.)  
 Yarbrough, James: Will of James (X) Yarbrough 28 Oct. 1777/ 22 Dec 1777 of Meherrin Par.  
 "To my wife Mary land to her, the use of my land and plantation where I  
 now life [sic] during her life. To my son William — etc." Samuel Y. wit.

Brunswick County Will Books 1739-1769, 1783-1785. Stephen E. Bradley Jr.,  
 [Lawrenceville] Virginia, 1997. 975.5575 P2br, V. I, F.H. Library, S.L.C., Ut.  
 (Pp. 405, 475, 487, 533, 597, 584, 624.) V. II: (Pp. 63, 77, 329.)



## MORE OF THE FAMILY IN BRUNSWICK

Judith Yarborough 1759 Bedford [Orig. Lunenburg- Brunswick]  
 Amy Yarborough 1777 Brunswick, Virginia  
 Jeremiah Yarborough 1777 Brunswick, Virginia  
 Mary Yarborough 1777 Brunswick, Virginia [wife of James]  
 Samuel Yarborough 1777 Brunswick, Virginia [James bro./cous.]  
 William Yarborough 1777 Brunswick, Virginia [Sr. son of James]

## AMELIA COUNTY VIRGINIA FROM BRUNSWICK &amp; PRINCE GEORGE



Ann (Yarborough) Higgins 1748 Amelia  
 Carey (Yarborough) Anderson 1748 Amelia  
 Hezekiah Yarborough 1748 Amelia, Virginia  
 Moses Yarborough 1748 Amelia, Virginia  
 Priscilla Yarborough 1748 Amelia, Virginia  
 Richard Yarborough 1748 Amelia, Virginia  
 Richard Jr. Yarborough 1748 Amelia, Virginia  
 Samuel Yarborough 1746 Amelia, Virginia  
 Samuel Yarborough 1748 Amelia, Virginia  
 William Yarborough 1748 Amelia, Virginia



Daniel Yarborough 1763 Amelia, Virginia  
 Hannah Yarborough 1763 Amelia, Virginia  
 Thomas Yarborough 1763 Amelia, Virginia  
 William Yarborough 1774 Amelia, Virginia

Elizabeth Murray Yarborough 1793 Amelia, Virginia  
 Henry Yarborough 1793 Amelia, Virginia  
 Nathaniel Yarborough 1793 Amelia, Virginia  
 Nancy Ligon Yarborough 1793 Amelia, Virginia  
 Mary Fuller Yarborough 1798 Amelia, Virginia

Henry Yarborough died in Amelia, 1793. He married Martha Robinson. Children were: Nathaniel Yarborough 1768-1853, married Mary Mildred Fuller; and Henry Yarborough II who died in 1794 and married Elizabeth Murry and who had Nancy Yarborough, who md John Ligon. Members of this family went into North Carolina and are seen there on the North Carolina lists. [This comprehensive index is created from a Cooley list made at the S. L. Gen. Lib. 1963-1965, with extra research, information, and stories added by: Evelyn Sadler Goble and Gayle G. Ord]



## AMELIA CO. DEEDS &amp; MRG. BONDS

DEEDS: Grantors - 1749 Joshua; 1752 Hezekiah & Samuel; 1753 Thomas and John; 1753 Thomas and Thomas Jr.; 1754 Thomas; 1754 Moses; 1755 John & Betty [To N.C.]; 1756 Sarah & Samuel to Moses (also 1758); 1760 Henry and Martha; 1762 Sarah and Samuel; 1770 Henry; 1771 Sarah and William; 1773 Archibald; 1774 William; 1775 William; 1775 Archibald; 1776 Archibald and Ann; 1778 Archibald. Grantees: 1765 Henry; 1766 Thomas. 1773 William; 1773 Archibald. MRG. BONDS: Thomas Griggs Yarborough md. Mary Spurlock 15 June 1756. Frances Yarborough md. John Haines 16 June 1782; John Yarborough md. Bathsheba Harris & a Son born 17 July 1763, named Daniel Yarbrough. (Research of Evelyn Goble F.H.L. S.L.C. Ut.) Prince Edward - 1753-54 from Amelia - Also - Dinwiddie 1752 from Prince Edward  
 Elizabeth Yarborough 1745 Prince Edward  
 William Yarborough 1771 Prince Edward  
 William Yarborough 1771 Prince Edward

1770, 15 September, Henry Yarborough of Buckingham, Co. Virginia [from Albermarle, (Goochland, Louisa, Appomattox)]. Land in Prince Edward Co. on S. Ford of the Appomattox River. [This is not Henry who died Franklin Co. N.C., Cooley Research, or Henry 1793 Amelia.] 1771 Prince Edward County, Va. Will of William Yarborough. [Possible s/Wm. & Diana] Prince Edward Deeds — Grantees: 1771 James S. Yarbrough; 1771 Henry Yarborough; 1806 Archibald Yarbrough; 1837 Richard Yarbrough. Grantors: 1770 Henry Yarborough; 1771 James S. Yarbrough; 1799 Joseph Yarbrough; (and no others to 1855). Also Prince Edward will 1797 for Temperance Yarbrough. [Research of Evelyn Goble, F.H.L. Salt Lake City, Utah.]

Richard Yarborough Commissioner in Rev. [s/ Wm. & Diana, md. Sarah] Of Petersburg, Surry, Dinwiddie Also See: Y.F.Q. V. 8 No. 2, Pp. 17-21. Richard Yarborough & Sarah Seen: 1792 Nansemond, Virginia

"Richard Yarbrough at Dinwiddie advertises that Mr. Robert Watkins from the state [Va.] is now settled at St. Eustatious and will receive consynments [sic] of Goods. 16 Aug. 1780."

The Virginia Genealogist Vol. 13 p. 176, Richard Y. 975.5B3vg F.H.L. S.L.C. Name Lists - Cooley Index Family History Library S. L.C. 1963-1965



## MORE CORRESPONDENCE OF COMMISSIONER RICHARD

Letter September 8, 1781 to Mr. Daniel Teasdale and Head Quarter Master, Captain Holmes, from Mr. Richard Yarborough in regard to Mr. Davies impressing Bonner's wagon.

Letter September 15, 1781 Richard Yarborough Commissioner of War, at Dinwiddie to Henry Young Quarter Master General, Richmond. [Yarborough] has received grain as a loan from Mrs. Fitzhugh. Grain to be repaid.

Source: Virginia Genealogies V. 17, p. 292, V. 18, p. 41. F. H. L. S.L.C. Utah



By act of the General Assembly of Virginia Prince George was created April 23, 1703. Soon the inhabitants of Prince George began to complain of distances from the courthouse and other public places causing "diverse inconveniencies." A bill passed both Virginia houses on October 4, 1734, headed by Governor Gooch, providing: "That from and immediately after the 25<sup>th</sup> day of March, next ensuing (1735) the said county of Prince George shall be divided from the mouth of Namozine Creek, up the same to the main, of John Hamlin's fork of the same creek; thence up the south or lowest branch thereof to White Oak Hunting Path; and thence by a south course to strike Nottoway River." All country below these courses to remain as Prince George, and that above these courses (together with part of Brunswick) to be known as Amelia.

It is interesting to note that White Oak Hunting Path went to the Nottoway River and was of sufficient importance to mention as a county boundary. The early hunters and traders followed these hunting and trading paths. And, there can be little doubt that Old Richard Yarbrough and his sons traveled this particular route often. White Oak path was probably like the other Indian paths of the area. The routes usually chosen were along level areas, preferably on a ridge. These paths were eventually used as horse trails and wagon roads, and for buggies and carriages.

One of the first roads mentioned in the early records was on a survey made in 1721 for Robert Bolling of "... three acres north of Cattail Run on both sides of King's Road." Later, a 1725 survey lists "... 333 acres for Robert Bolling on both sides of the Nummisen Road." It is noted this is probably the same road, seen first by an English name, and second by an Indian name.

Five years after Amelia came into being, we find the Yarbrough family patenting land. Three years later they are being named in connection with the roads. Amelia had set up a system whereby certain planters were responsible for their own sections of county road. Fifteen families are found on this 1743 list including "Yarbrough: To Colonel Bollings 40 miles. To Nottoway Chapel 2 miles. To Amelia Court House (on Benjamin Harrison's land) 14 miles. To Cold Water Run 5 miles." These were, obviously, the parameters of their neighborhood. Thomas and Henry Yarbrough, at this time were on Little Nottoway River and had just patented their first known Yarbrough land deed in Amelia county after it was created

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY - RICHMOND VIRGINIA

From Research of Evelyn Goble - May 4, 1977

- 10 June 1740 Yarbrough, Henry and Thomas 800 a on both sides of Little Nottoway R., Amelia.
- 20 Sept 1745 Yarbrough, Henry 604 a on both sides of Little Nottoway River, Amelia.
- 10 June 1740 Yarbrough, Thomas 800 a Amelia (see Little Nottoway R. Henry & Thomas above).
- 20 Sept 1745 Yarbrough Thomas 600 a on both sides of Peters Creek, on S. side Little Nottoway

JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA  
IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, 1737 - 1763

"The following Petitions for leave to take up His Majesties Lands were read and granted as follows, viz: To Henry Robertson One thousand Acres joining John Nances [sic Nance], Thomas Yarbrough & Stith Hardways Lands on both sides little Nottoway River."

Cooley Family Research 1963-1965



"Thomas Yarborough Sr. first mentioned in New Kent County deeds, and in birth records of his son. John Yarborough. born in New Kent County 5 August 1717; to up patent for land in Amelia County on Peters Creek. 1750." St. Peters Parish Register [New Kent] 13 Aug. 1717 John Yarborough son of Thomas departed this life Aug. 13 - 1717. John Son of Thomas Yarborough Born August ye 5<sup>th</sup>: 1717. [D. Infant] [From Cooley Family Research, F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut. 1963-65]



THE EARLY YARBOROUGH FAMILIES OF AMELIA  
THOMAS YARBOROUGH

Of New Kent Co. 1717

Of Amelia Co. 7 September, 1745, patented land

(This family arrangement done by Cooley Researchers)

?



John Yarborough 2<sup>nd</sup> of name  
B. New Kent County  
Lived Amelia To: N.C.

Thomas Yarborough  
B. New Kent County  
In Amelia, Peters Cr. 1753.

Henry Yarborough  
Of Brunswick-Amelia  
and of Caroline.  
Not Henry Sr. &  
Henry Jr., to N.C.

John (Cooley researchers made him a son of Thomas Sr., above)

20 Sept, 1745. Thomas Yarborough pat 200 ac. So. Side Peters' Creek, Amelia Co. (Cooley R.)  
28 March 1755, John and Betty Yarborough of North Carolina see 200 ac. So. Side of Peters Creek.  
[John Yarbrough is in Nottoway Parish, Amelia County in 1753 (D.B.4, p.493) and is in N.C. in 1755 (D.B. 5, p. 432). For this reference to John Yarbrough see the source below, P. 61.]

A second John? "John Yarbrough [Jr.] is in Nottoway Parish Co. In 1753 (D.B. 4, p. 493) and is in North Carolina in 1755.", p. 61. Also, is the will below the will of Thomas Sr. or Thomas Jr.?

Amelia Co. Will B. 2, p. 27. Will of Thomas Yarborough, 7 Oct. 1768, son Jordan. 400 ac. Land where James Yarborough now lives. Dau. Hannah, Mary, Jane (u.age), Catherine (u. Age), son Archibald, wife Hannah. (Jordan's will is dated in Oct. 1770). (From: Cooley Research, S.L.C.)  
[Later Archibald Yarborough was in Franklin, North Carolina, in 1794. Cooley Index list, S.L.C.]

Henry Sr. is not the Henry above, son of Thomas Sr., but is probably Henry, brother of Thomas. One Henry Yarborough is in Amelia County 1765 (D.B. 8, p. 692) in Buckingham 1769, p. 63.  
[Ed. Note: Buckingham Co. formed 1758 from Albermarle (Goochland, Louisa) & Appomattox.]

William Sr. [Will dtd. 1648. Cousin of Thomas? Possibly son of Richard & Sarah Holmes Y., See Early Holmes Land deeds. Please Note: All relationships here are tentative.]

August 16, 1745 [Brand of] William Yarborough: Crop on left ear, notch on underside of right. (O.B. 1, p. 332). P. 39. William Yarborough Jr. inherited land in Amelia Co. in 1748 (W.B. 1, p. 50) and is in Orange Co. North Carolina in 1770. (D.B. 11, p. 268).

Miscellaneous Records Amelia County Virginia 1735 - 1865, Gibson Jefferson McConnaughey. [Amelia, Virginia, U.S.A] 1995. 975.5634 D2m, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

References to John, Henry, and William Sr. & Jr. Yarborough seen on Pp. 61, 63, 39.

[Note: These entries are one of the early links between Virginia and N. C. families.]



~100 Pounds. Samuel Yarbrough., Adm. For WILLIAM YARBROUGH, dec'd., with Mathew Cabanis; sec. Apr. 21, 1749. ( Page 63.) [Samuel also appraised James Foster nov 22, 1753. p. 34.]

YARBROUGH, MOSES. Of Nottoway Parish. D. March 3, 1756. Apr. 22, 1756. Wit. Thomas Yarbrough, Henry Yarbrough, Richard Stones. Ex. Sister Prscilla Leg: sister Priscilla Yarbrough all my est. Slave: Negro boy Jack. (Page 38.)

YARBROUGH, HEZEKIAH. D. March 4, 1754, p. June 27, 1754. Wit. John Smith, Henry Yarbrough, Richard (X) Holt. Ex. Bro. Moses Yarbroughn. Leg: sister Priscilla, but if she die, to bro. Moses Yarbrough; bro. Moses Yarbrough land where I now live, also my right to tract in fork of Nottoway; rest of my est. To bro. Moses. Slaves: Negro boys Goc and Mingo. ( Page 34.)

YARBROUGH, WILLIAM (X). D. (No date given) [poss. May 13, 1748] p. Dec. 16, 1748. Wit. Charles Irby, Richard Yarbrough, Richard Yarbrough, Jr. Ex. Wife Ellinor, sons William and Hezekiah Yarbrough. Leg: dau. Priscilla Yarbrough; wife Elliner Yarbrough all profits and income from my whole est. and labor of Negroes during her widowhood or life, then my personal est. To be equally div. Between my children Ann Higgons, Samuel Yarbrough, Caryinhapuch (Karenhappuch) Anderson, William Yarbrough, Hezekiah Yarbrough, Moses Yarbrough, Micajah Yarbrough, and Priscilla Yarbrough; son Micajah Yarbrough 400 acres where I now live together with the plantation; g'dau. Priscilla Robertson; four sons Samuel Yaraborugh, William Yarbrough, Ezekiah (sic) Yarbrough, and Moses Yarbrough 400 acres of the land S/S Little Nottoway River joining lines of Robert Bumpass, John Dyors and James Hudson to be equally divided. Slaves: Negro girl Hannah, Negro boy Jupiter. (Page 16.)

YARBROUGH, WILLIAM. Est. I&A d. May 13, 1748, r. Apr. 21, 1749. Appr. Philip Pledger, Crispin Shelton, John Nance. Ex. Elener (X) Yarbrough and Hezekiah Yarbrough Value 118/13/0. ( P. 17.)

YARBROUGH, WILLIAM. Addl. I&A. July 21, 1749. Appr. Benjamin Bullington, John Smith, John Nance. Adm. Samuel Yarbrough Value 20/13/0." (Page 17.)

Research of Evelyn Goble

[Editor's note: As thus noted, the first Yarborough land may be found through their land deeds, their location according to old county Indian trails, and now we learn more of their closest neighbors and friends through the location of their church. In Prince George in 1725, just ten years before division one list shows: Number of Churches, 2; Number of families, 430; Usual size of congregation, "pretty full attendance often more than there are pews;" Average number of Communicants, 50. By the time the road list appears with the Yarborough family on it, in 1743, their had been two more chapels built near the old Indian trading path. The first was on the "plantacon of Mr. John Stith upon Sapponey Creek convenient to the upper Nottoway river road" 2 miles from the Yarboroughs and the other on the upper side of Numansee [Namozine] Creek [near Bolling land] "as near the river as it can conveniently be placed." The Smack's and Knib's Creek settlers also erected a church between them at Flat Creek, after 1735, near the western end of Amelia Country. Chapels were built at Hatcher's Run, and Jones' Hole at Harrican Swamp. Of these churches only the Sapponey Creek Chapel near Henry and Thomas Yarbrough remains today.]





## THE YARBOROUGHs FROM HENRICO



Goochland was created in 1727 from Henrico, Virginia

Bathsheba Yarbrough 1762 Goochland, Virginia  
 James Yarbrough 1762 Goochland, Virginia  
 James Smith Yarbrough 1764 Goochland, Va. [s/ Wm. & Diana]  
 Mary Yarbrough 1764 Goochland, Virginia  
 Richard Yarbrough 1759 Goochland, Virginia [s/? Wm. & Diana]  
 Thomas Gregg [Griggs] Yarbrough 1756 Goochland, Virginia

Marriage Amelia County Virginia, participants were later in Goochland, Virginia:

Thomas Griggs Yarbrough married Mary Spurlock 15 June 1756. [2<sup>nd</sup> marriage].

October 21, 1762 Thomas Griggs Yarbrough consents to son John's marriage to  
 Barsheba [sic] [Bathsheba] Harris. [Note that mrg. makes John son of 1<sup>st</sup> wife.]

Born July 27 1763 Daniel Yarbrough to John and Bathesheba Harris Yarbrough

Born September 5, 1764? Mary [Spurlock?] Yarbrough had a daughter.

Born 15 June 1756 Randolph Norman [Y.] to Thomas Griggs and May [Mary Spurlock].

Born 1 February 1759 Richard [Y.] to Thomas Griggs and Mary Spurlock Yarbrough

Born 20 December 1764 James [Yarbrough] to Thomas Greggs [sic] Yarbrough

Born October 7, 1769 [second dau. to Mary?] [Unclear in text available to editor.]

Is this Thomas Griggs or a son:? [See: 1753 Griggs Yarbrough, of Carteret County, N.C.  
 witness will of George Reed, in 1759 Griggs wit. will of John Slocum, also in 1759, in Carteret  
 County, Elizabeth Yarbrough wit. will of Thomas Lovick.]

Cumberland was created in 1748-49 from Goochland, Virginia



Moses 1757 Cumberland, Virginia  
 Elizabeth Yarbrough 1803 Cumberland, Virginia  
 Elizabeth Howard Yarbrough 1803 Cumberland, Virginia  
 Frances Guy Yarbrough 1803 Cumberland, Virginia  
 John Yarbrough 1803 Cumberland, Virginia  
 Littleton 1802 Cumberland, Virginia  
 Nimrod Yarbrough 1801 Cumberland, Virginia

The Yarbroughs of Orange County, created in 1734 from Spotsylvania, are Richard III & Joshua  
 Orange was created 1734 in from the West portion of Spotsylvania, originally included Augusta,  
 Ferderick, Culpeper, Madison, Greene, Shenandoah, Rockbridge, Rockingham, a portion of West  
 Virginia, and the whole state of Kentucky. List taken by James Pickett, constable, includes both:  
 Joshua Yarbrough and Richard Yarbrough. [? Also See Comm. Richard of preceding quarterly.]  
William and Mary Quarterly Series I. Vol. 27, p. 24. 973. B2W, F. H. L. S.L.C., Utah  
 [A Joshua Yarbrough appears in a tax list of 1755 in Granville N.C. as 1 male, white.]



## BUILDING A NEW NATION

The Yarboroughs, after the Revolutionary War, were Americans. Up to the first census of the new nation, in 1790, the family appeared on wills, deeds, tax lists, church and county records in Virginia. A few years after the turn of the century most Yarboroughs had removed from their mother, the Old Dominion, and were now being recorded in records of other Southern states. Earlier, their names are in Virginia records, as has been listed in this quarterly; but with the coming of wars and destruction in Petersburg, many family records have been lost. Most of us, now, are unable to breach the destruction of the past and connect ourselves to our earliest immigrant ancestor(s). The Honorable George Washington Yarborough of Mobile, Alabama who died Monday, February 19, 1988, at ninety-six, traced his pedigree through, as follows to the Old Immigrant Richard. We use it as an early example of tracing early Yarborough generations we have just outlined in this paper. [See: Yarborough Quarterly, Vol. 3 No. 1, page 103, Mar. 1988.]

## AN EARLIER ARRANGEMENT OF THE FAMILY

Illustrated by the Pedigree of George W. Yarborough

Richard Yarborough and Frances Proctor, (the 1<sup>st</sup> Virginia pioneers)

John Yarborough 2<sup>nd</sup> gen.

Thomas Yarborough 3<sup>rd</sup> gen.

John Yarborough 4<sup>th</sup> gen. [Ed Note: b.a. 1719, see this Q. p. 17 ]

John Yarborough Jr. 5<sup>th</sup> gen. [Ed Note: Is not John in N.C. 1755] md. Elizabeth Gaemans

Thomas Yarborough (1768-1840) md. Martha Harris 6<sup>th</sup> gen.

William Yarborough (1800- 1896) md. Eleanor Gentry 7<sup>th</sup> gen.

John Thomas Yarborough (1850 - 1937) Lucindia Abigail Chaffin 8<sup>th</sup> gen.

George Washington Yarborough d. age 96, md. Thelma Stacey 9<sup>th</sup> gen.

## THE EFFECTS OF MORE RECENT RESEARCH

Richard Yarborough The Immigrant \*wife is now unknown 1<sup>st</sup> gen. [The new research of Rev. Peter Yerburch negates Richard & Frances Proctor \* in Eng.]

John Yarborough 2<sup>nd</sup> gen. [+ Abigail Whitehead 1695, New Kent, K. & Queen]

Thomas Yarborough 3<sup>rd</sup> gen. [b. a. 1696 + wf?, of New Kent, Caroline, to Amelia 1740]

John Yarborough 4<sup>th</sup> gen. [b. a. 1719 (he is not John Jr. + Betty in N.C. by 1655)]

[Editor's Note: The archive committee has been attempting to put the early pedigree's together for some time. If you have a pedigree back to - or past Revolutionary times, please also share it with us in the paper. We would love to list them for you. Most of us have similar problems. Our particular line ends with George in North Carolina. George lived by two early John's in North Carolina (and also deals with a Thomas and his son Manoah in early tax lists).



## THE FAMILY BEGINS TO MOVE INTO NORTH CAROLINA

As the sixth generation of Yarborough babies were being born, their world would be a much different place than that of their great-great grandparents, the immigrants. Each generation had pushed further into the Virginia wilderness, carving out homes, fields, and gardens with great care and effort. It had been over one hundred and twenty years since the first fore-fathers tread the Great Indian Trading Path to the southern territory, but with the births of a new generation, it was time to move again. This time the family turned their faces toward the early family haunts, North and South Carolina, along with the growing colony of Georgia.

North Carolina first gained an identity after the land was first granted to attorney General Sir Robert Heath in 1629. By 1653 it was a territory. In 1656 a first exploring party left Virginia and began moving into the area of the Great Dismal Swamp, the lowland between their Virginia habitation and the new territory. The first group of settlers left in 1658, and it was not long until 14,000 colonists were clustered around Albermarle Sound. Only a few families, like Battle and Jarvis were brave enough at this time to settle near the Indians, about Fishing Creek. However, it took eighty years for the colony to grow much larger. Edenton was their first city and founded in 1658. Bath, the second city was founded in 1704. Albermarle, which was one of the colony's three original counties, was discontinued in 1739. Apparently Albermarle Parish did continue, however, as seen below:

## ALBERMARLE PARISH NORTH CAROLINA

Lazarus Yarborough 1742 Albermarle Par., North Carolina  
 Mary Yarborough 1742 Albermarle Par., North Carolina  
 Mary Yarborough 1746 Albermarle Par., North Carolina  
 Mary Yarborough 1773 Albermarle Par., North Carolina  
 Patty Yarborough 1768 Albermarle Par., North Carolina  
 Richard Yarborough 1768 Albermarle Par., North Carolina  
 Samuel Yarborough 1773 Albermarle Par., North Carolina  
 William Yarborough 1742 Albermarle Par., North Carolina  
 William Yarborough 1768 Albermarle Par., North Carolina



## FAMILIES OF LAZARUS WILLIAM &amp; SAMUEL YARBOROUGH OF ALBERMARLE

Wm. Yarborough of Albermarle married Mary, daughter of John Mitchell (will 1755) of Orange Co., N.C. She wed first Peter Randall who died in 1741. William Y. and Mary Mitchell had a daughter Mary, born 21 Jun. 1746, Samuel born abt. 1748, & William born abt. 1750, (all in Albermarle Parish.) Wm. Jr. wed Hannah Mitchell (a cousin), daughter of John [Jr.] Mitchell who died 1770. Samuel married a Mary and had a daughter Mary bp. 19 Oct 1773. Winifred Smith witnessed the birth of Mary 1746. Wm. and Hannah had Patty or Betty 1768, William III Born March 15, 1775, and Rhoda Yarborough, born September 19, 1773.

[Ed. Note: These dates are in the Quaker Records. The Yarborough family that associated with



Quakers were the family of Thomas Yarborough and Hannah Jordan Yarborough, whose Jordan family were Quakers.] And, also seen in these Quaker records are Lazarus Yarborough and his Anne, whose daughter Mary was born January 14, 1742. (From: Cooley Family Research 1963-65 F.H.L. S.L.City, Utah.)

[One Lazarus Yarbrough was from (and returned to?) Caroline, Virginia. He is seen having his farming equipment sold at Public Auction to satisfy debts to William Speller, and appears there June 1774 w/George Dabney of Caroline. 926.563 H2e Caroline County, F.H.L. S.L.C., p. 150.]

YARBOROUGHES OF GRANVILLE NORTH CAROLINA  
FROM EDGECOMBE 1746 - CHOWAN 1670 - ALBERMARLE 1663

Tax List 1755: Joshua 1 white, Thomas and son Maner [Manoah] 2 white, John 1 white.

Tax List 1771: Henry 6, Henry Jr. 1, James 1, James 1, John 2, John 2, Joshua 1, Micajah 1, Richard 1, Thomas 6, Zachariah 1. [? See Joshua, Richard in Orange Co. Virginia.]

Early Land Deeds:

1760 19 September 1760 Granville county, N.C. deed of Henry Yarborough of Virginia, from Benjamin Kimball, 320 acres on North side Fishing Creek.

Granville N.C. Deeds 1746 - 1784 Grantors: Jno. Yarborough to Mancah (Manoah?);

1762-1763 Joshua Yarborough to Thos Davis; Joshua Yarborough to Joshua Nelms[?]; - - - Yarborough to Micajah Yarbrorough; [Later:] Samuel (Yarborough) and Co. To Mark Veazey 1820-21; Elam Yarborough to George Winston 1826-29; David Yarborough to John Saunders, Samuel Yarborough to Richard Walker 1836-37; William Yarborough and wife to Gabriel Jones

Grantees: Jno Yarborough to [Linton] Hales; Manoah Yarborough to Sullivan; a Henry Yarborough to Kimball; Henry Yarborough to Allen; Micajah Yarborough to --- Yarborough; a Charles Yarborough to the sheriff; Samuel Yarborough to Waller, Umstead and Hunt.

ORANGE 1752 - BLADEN 1734 - GRANVILLE 1746 - EDGECOMBE 1741  
(See sons of William and Ellinor of Amelia, Virginia 1748)

Elizabeth Yarborough 1770 Orange, North Carolina

Louisa Yarborough 1770 Orange, North Carolina

Samuel Yarborough 1770 Orange, North Carolina [s/Wm. 1748 Amelia]

Sarah Yarborough 1770 Orange, North Carolina

William Yarborough 1770 Orange, North Carolina [s/Wm. 1748 Amelia]



1770 Orange County, North Carolina, Will of Samuel Yarborough, wife Sarah. Children: Samuel, William, Elizabeth, Sarah, Louisa. . (Cooley Family Research F.H.L. S.L.C., Utah.)

1774 Amelia County Court Record: 1774 Alexander Gray of North Carolina, deed from William Yarborough [Jr.], of same state for land on Little Nottaway River in Amelia County, 12 March 1774. Noted as the proof of connection between Yarboroughs of [Orange] North Carolina and of 1748 will, Amelia County, Virginia. (Cooley Research F.H.L. S.L.C.)





ANSON 1750 - BLADEN 1734 - NEW HANOVER 1729 - CRAVEN - 1712 - BATH 1696

Richard Yarborough 1759 Anson, North Carolina

[Is this Richard Jr. who witnessed in Amelia County, Virginia?]

1756, 25 January: Anson County, North Carolina. John Severight to Richard Yarborough  
100 acres East of Little River, adjacent Charles Robertson.

CARTERET 1722 - CRAVEN 1712

Greggs Yarborough 1753 Carteret, North Carolina

Elizabeth Yarborough 1759 Carteret, North Carolina

HALIFAX 1758 - EDGECOMBE 1741 - BERTIE -1722 - CHOWAN - 1670 - ALBERMARLE

George Yarborough 1753 Halifax, North Carolina

Elizabeth Norwood Yarborough 1798 Halifax, North Carolina.

Amy Yarborough 1798 Halifax, North Carolina

James Yarborough 1798 Halifax, North Carolina

Moses Yarborough 1798 Halifax, North Carolina

Mary Yarborough Lyles 1798 Halifax, North Carolina

Samuel Yarborough 1798 Halifax, North Carolina

Tabitha Yarborough [Easley] 1798 Halifax, North Carolina

William 1766 Halifax, North Carolina (Early to Tenn)

William 1798 Halifax, North Carolina

Winney Yarborough Jones 1798 Halifax, North Carolina

HENRY YARBOROUGH OF FRANKLIN 1779 [BUTE] NORTH CAROLINA

Archibald Yarborough 1794 Franklin, North Carolina

Charles Yarborough 1794 Franklin, North Carolina

David Yarborough 1794 Franklin, North Carolina

Elizabeth Yarborough 1794 Franklin, North Carolina

Frances Yarborough 1794 Franklin North Carolina

Nancy Yarborough 1794 Franklin, North Carolina

Henry Yarborough Jr. [son of Henry Sr. of Amelia] died in Franklin, North Carolina, wife Elizabeth. Children: Frances; Archibald died Nov. 11, 1842; Charles; David; Henry; Nancy M. Cooley Source & North Carolina Wills by Olds.

[Ed Note: Another Cooley list includes children: Edward; James; Nathaniel, Henry, and David. Archibald, Thomas, dau: Frances, Martha Hauze, Nancy Ligon. Also named are ch. of James and Temperance, s/of Henry & Elizabeth. Grchildren: Charles, Henry, Elam, Samuel, Nathaniel.]





## THE YARBOROUGH FAMILY IN SOUTH CAROLINA

Gayle G. Ord



As has been stated of North Carolina, in 1663 Charles II of England granted to the eight Lords Proprietors an extensive area south of Virginia "to encourage the economic exploitation and development of the region." Following the overthrow of this proprietary rule in 1719 all this area reverted back to the crown, and two Carolinas began their development separately one decade later.

The interior area of South Carolina was known as "upcountry or piedmont." This region was separated from the Low Country, or coastal plain, by sand hills which extended in a line from Augusta to Chesterfield. The Low Country was Charleston with its economic development and center of culture. This area developed close ties to the mother country and boasted a well-to-do society of planters. The up-country had a heterogeneous society with frontier conditions and settlers from other colonies than from Virginia. The Pennsylvania Germans were well represented here.

The earliest inhabitants of the up-country were the Cherokee Indians located in Indian Towns on the Keowee and Savannah Rivers and the Enoree and Saluda Rivers. These Cherokees were Iroquois, and were organized in a large confederacy. They were considered one of the most outstanding obstacles to settlement in the up-country. In 1755 Governor James Glen signed a treaty with them, for land to cede to the crown. This land was south of a line known as Indian Boundary. Today it is still the present county line of Laurens and Greenville counties. Yet, though they were powerful, the Cherokees still avoided the eastern areas where the Catawbas, their bitter enemies, settled.

Into this Indian area the first transient and enterprising white hunters came. Following them were Indian traders and cow-drivers. The cow-drivers selected fertile tracts on which to erect temporary cabins and cow pens in the up-country. One area of Cowpens became a major theater of war during the Revolution, and many Yarborough helped fight there. The cow-drivers were under superintendents and corps of sub-agents. They supplied large numbers of cattle to distant markets and settlements in the north. So, where Indians, hunters, and trappers once roamed, soon large herds of cattle were being driven along the trails. Much is known of the role Texas played in such an economy, but little is ever said of the vast enterprise which existed among the early settlers such as the Yarboroughs as they migrated down from Virginia. It was down these corridors of the back-country that people came seeking a more secure life, attracted by the reports of the beauty of the area. Like Old Richard Yarborough and his family in Virginia, many descendants now settled in the Cherokee region and acquired their lands by treaty from the Cherokees. The land they came to was abundant. It is said wild pea-vines in the highland grew as high as a horses back and stands of cane in the valleys grew twenty to thirty feet in the air. A variety of bushes, trees, and wild flowers of varied hue added to this beauty. Pine, oak, poplar, chestnut, beech, dogwood, hickory and locust were common. For food buffalo, bear and deer, with wild turkeys, pigeons, ducks, woodcocks and partridges filled the woods. Rivers held beaver, otter, muskrat and fish, and also — to the settlers detriment — wolves, panthers and wildcats abounded.



The first white settler between the Broad and Saluda Rivers was a settler, John Duncan, a Scotsman. Settlement continued until, in 1790, the census listed 1,395 families of English, Scotch and Irish extraction.

Up-country life was difficult. Trees had to be felled, crops planted and harvested. Indians had to be dealt with. In 1759 the Cherokee went on the warpath, and after this lawlessness prevailed. Vigilante groups of Regulators came into being. Soon the whole Old Ninety-Six district was in arms. Relations with England were strained when the Revolution broke out. The Low Country planters often supported the colonial cause, but many up-country settlers remained Loyal to the King. This made South Carolina one of the bloodiest area of the Revolution. It is estimated that 182 battles and/or skirmishes were fought in South Carolina, many involving only the settlers themselves. The Yarboroughs, as may be seen by their war lists, (at the first of this quarterly - and in the last quarterly) were deeply involved in all of this. The Yarborough clan was divided in their loyalties. Some that were neutral at the beginning of the conflict went rebel later because of the harassment by British and Loyalist Tories and their Indian allies. Finally, the Colonial Government increased representation in the up-country helped them convert over to support of the Revolution.

On November 19, 1775 the first clash between Tories and Rebels occurred at Ninety-Six. On July 15, 1776 the first large battle was fought at Lyndley's Fort with a force of 88 Indians and 102 Tories attacked the fort in which inhabitants of Raeburn Creek took refuge. Fortunately Major Jonathan Downes, with 150 men, arrived to drive them off. The land remained quiet until the conquest of Charleston by the British in May, 1780. Major William Ferguson, in the meantime went to enlist Tory militia for the crown. Through personal charm he won many to the British cause during August, 1780, as they fought near the Little River. In many of these battles the men of the Yarborough family warred on both sides, as they also did in the battle of Kings' Mountain in October, 1780, where Ferguson was killed. (See the preceding quarterly.)

Into this area, in December 1780, came General Nathaniel Greene and General Daniel Morgan. The two forces met on December 29, 1780 at Hammond's store (now near Clinton), and also caused the overwhelming defeat of the British at Cowpens, January, 1781. Then the bloody partisan war came to a climax. The British evacuated Old Ninety Six and went to the coast. On October 19, 1781, General Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown. In all of this Yarborough men of both North and South Carolina participated. The last insult to the settlers of the area came under Captain William or "bloody Bill" Cunningham. Leaving Charleston November 1781 he commenced to pillage, burn and slaughter near Hayes Station. Thus went the times and seasons of the Yarboroughs who had moved South before the Revolution. The lists in this quarterly and preceding quarterly show who these men were.

The Scrapbook William P. Jacobs, ed., Laurens Co. Hist Society, 1982, Pp. 7 - 11.  
975.731 H2s, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Clothing art: What People Wore, Douglas Gorsline, N.Y. Bonanza Books, [ ].  
Museum of Church History and Art, S. L. C., Ut. Historical Library, staff only.

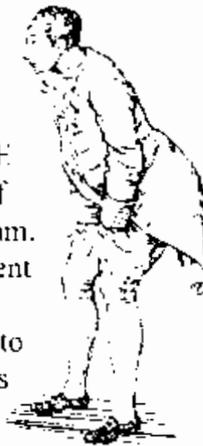


## THE YARBOROUGHS KEEP MOVING SOUTH

The Yarboroughs, by this time were no longer novices at warfare and forest life. They had dealt with forests and Indians for several generations and knew how to take care of themselves in the wilds of North America. They were a product of a dual life-style, that of the Indians and that of their English forbearers. It was an interesting mix. If we were to look into their lives we would find forest lore passed through the family, and also gentlemanly manners and beliefs from their Old World heritage. They were a strange hodge-podge, these ancestors of ours. Perhaps one of the most important contributions to their daily mental well-being, (but invisible to us today) was a great fascination and study of stars, planets, spheres, and portents -- not as mariners, or of God's own purpose, but as clues to their own fates. It was believed at this time (as it still is by many today) that each and every man possessed his 'own fortune' which could be understood by study of the astrological signs. Many of these settlers, children, and grandchildren, even in the very deepest and the darkest wilderness were in possession of fortune books, with astrological lore for luck, love, marriage, health, work and travel. These they brought with them, as well as the Bible. For, along with their Christian upbringing, they believed that magic foretold 'all' in a man's life; even when he should die. In this way they were not too different from the Indians who had their own omens, practices and superstitions. Our ancestors believed in fortune telling, astrological symbolism, ritual writings and signs, gambling and omens for luck. Thus, as these Yarborough men left Virginia and went South, we might say they were very literally gentlemen gamblers, trained in Indian lore. They gambled on 'making it' and also gambled and made it as they traveled with goods, religion, families and fates into the unbelievably dangerous forests of America.

## ILLUSTRATIONS OF THESE GENTLEMEN TRAVELERS

MOSES YARBOROUGH, late of St. Mark's Parish, Craven County NUNCUPATIVE WILL. Wife: Frances, all my estate during her widowhood or until oldest child Elizabeth is of age. Son: Youngest Jilson, son of my present wife. Other children: Elizabeth, Ann and William, daus. and son of my former wife. Mentions: to William and George Moore, sons of my present wife by a former marriage, plantation on Little River, a branch of "Salydy," next John Box, Quinta Hall, John Manly and James Harvey; Mr. Benjamin Waring and Mr. Richard Waring "to run" that part of lands to be sold for benefit of my 4 (four) children. Wit: David Cradocks, his mark; Frances Harvey, her mark; Samuel Wharton. Died: 2 Oct. At or near 3 o'clock in the morning and by us the third day of the same month committed to writing as is here set forth. P: 26 Nov. 1772. R:nd. P. 280. Wit: [same]. Pt. Of Orig. Bk. Dstryd.



[Editor's note: Of this merry mix of frontier and gentility, Moses Yarborough's family is a very good example. His family had extremely high connections. Cooley Research states that Moses had three wives. His third wife married as her third husband Governor Butler of South Carolina; also Joseph Yarborough had connections with the Moores, as well as Moses, for he had



power of attorney for Thomas Moore, Columbia, Georgia, to collect legacy of his own father a George Moore of Prince Edward, Virginia, in 1779. That the Yarbroughs were still considered to be of the elite gentleman planter class, though pioneers, is also shown by the following entry of themselves and some of their in-law planters.

JACOB ARMSTRONG, his mark, Camden District, planter. Wife: Rebecca, use of my plantation during her life, then to son. Son: John. Daus: Ann Yarborough and her son James Armstrong Yarborough; Mary. . . . Wit: Daniel Muse, Junr., M. Fortune, William Yarborough [sic]. D: 13 Nov. 1780. P: 30 Mar. 1781. R: nd. P. 149. [P. 322.]

SAMUEL BALL, St. Andrew's Parish, Colleton county, Wife Beuler, Sister Ann Hunt. Brother-in-law: John Jackson. . . Exors: Wife; James Dandridge Yarborough. Wit: Jas D. Yarborough, John Holman. John Man. D. 15 May 1775. P. nd. R: nd. [P. 263.]

Wills of South Carolina 1760-1784, Caroline T. Moore, R.L. Bryan Co.( S.C.), 1969. P.322. 263.

John Sr. Yarborough formerly of Craven 200 ac Craven of Rocky Creek (sells) Wit. Lewis Yarborough 25 Mar. 1775. South Carolina Land Deeds, 975.7R2ia, p. 154, F.H.L. S.L.C.

Ambrose Yarborough, estate. V. 42, p. 171, V.7, p. 474, V. 25, (md. Lucinda), S.C. 1812

Lewis Yarborough (wit. John). V. 2, p. 168, 1812 Pens. Served 317 days 1782, before fall of Charleston, under Colonel Henderson, married. Eliza. Garrett, d. 14 July, 1831.

Owen Yarborough, V. 45, p. 454.

Richard Yarborough V. 27 p. 47, V. 13, p. 544, V. 12, p. 56.

William Yarborough V. 2 P. 194.

George Yarborough V. [1] 319, 686, 725, 736, 803, 805, 884. Page 803 See George Yarborough [was this the George who md. Elizabeth Norwood?] served 112 days in the militia 1781 - 1782 under Cols. Taylor & Winn A.A. 8831; X270. [William, father of Lewis above, also served under Taylor. No land grant seen for this George. However, there were Norwood land grants in South Carolina for Elizabeth Norwood's family.] George Yarborough [not same man]. Seen listed of Warren, Tenn. 6-2-1817 wife Polly Manire. Index to S.C. Land Grants 1784-1800 975.7 R22j, F.H.L. S.L.C. Utah

3 May 1796. Pvd. 7 Jan 1805. Will of SILAS GARRETT, planter. Wife: sons Enoch, Jacob. John and Silas; daughters Mary, Martha Harris, Elizabeth Yarborough, Margaret. Son Enoch Garrett, Exr. . . . "3 Jan. 1820 John Miller and wife, Thomas Yarborough and wife against John Garrett, adm. Of SILUS(?) GARRETT, dec'd with will annexed. Sale bill of Silus Garrett made on 25 and 26 Jan. 1805. Legatees Martha and Margret (Garrett) [sic]. Margret married to John Miller and Martha to Thomas Yarborough."

Other Yarbroughs there: William Yarborough, p. 273; Stephen Yarborough and Hiram Yarbrough [sic], p. 265; Abraham Yarborough, p. 152,

Laurens County South Carolina Wills 1784-1840, Colleen Elliott, Southern Historical Press, Inc., 1988. Pp. 49, 125, 152, 265, 273; 975.731 P2e, F.H.L. S.L.C. Utah.



MEMBERS OF THE YARBOROUGH FAMILY AS  
SOUTH CAROLINA PATRIOTS IN THE REVOLUTION  
(Continued from Preceding Quarterly)

Yarborough, . . . . .

He served as a captain and colonel. (McVay, David, R6816); (Elkin, Joshua, 10624).

Yarborough, Ambrose

He served three hundred seventeen days in the militia under Col. Peter Horry during 1782. Before the fall of Charleston, he was under Col. Henderson. A.A.3764; A.A.8830; V113;X933;X3205.

Yarborough, George

He served one hundred twelve days in the militia during 1781 and 1782 under Cols. Taylor and Winn. A.A.8831; X270.

Yarborough, Lewis W1120

d. 14 July 1831 m. Elizabeth Garrett, July 1792. After enlisting during 1779, while residing Abbeville District, he served under Capt. Benjamin Tutt. He was sent to guard the frontier and was in the battles at Ninety Six and Eutaw springs. (Moved to Ga. And Tenn.) A.A.4800; T295.

Yarborough, Owen

He served one hundred twenty-eight days in the militia during 1781 and 1782. A.A.8832; X269.

Yarborough, Thomas Griggs

He served sixty days in the militia during 1782. A.A.8833; W66.

Yarborough, William

He enlisted while residing in Abbeville District with his son, Lewis, and served under Capt. Benjamin Tutt. From 1781 to 1782, he was under Col. Taylor. He guarded the frontier and was in the battles at Ninety Six and Eutaw Springs. A.A.8834;S156;T294;W65;Z568.

Yarbury, Samuel

He served as a grenadier in the Second Regiment and was killed at Fort Moultrie on 28 June 1776. Drayton.

South Carolina Patriots in the American Revolution, Bobby Gilmer Moss, Gen. Pub.Co. Inc., Baltimore, 1983. Y Index. 975.7 M2m Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.



STUB ENTRIES TO INDENTS  
 Issued in Payment of Claims Against South Carolina

Vol. 3, 1917, P. 131, 250

"No. 156 Book S Issued the 8 of June 1785 to Mr. William Yarborey (interlined just under Yarborey is: say Yarborough) for Six pounds two shillings and ten Pence farthing Sterling for Duty done in the Militia pr. Account audited — Principal — [Lbs]6..2..10 1/4-"

"No. 294 Lib. T Issued 1<sup>st</sup> July 1785, to Mr. William Yarborough, for Twenty three Pounds. 10s/4d1/4 Stlg. For 439 days Duty in Captain Tutt's compy in 1779 and 1780, as per Account audited. Principal [Lbs.]23..10..41/4 Annual Interest [Lbs]1..12..11"

"No. 295 Lib. T Issued first July 1785, to Mr. Lewis Yarborough, for Twenty three Pounds. 10k/41/4 Stlg. For 439 days duty in Capt. Tutt's compy. In 1778 and 1780, as per Account audited. Principal [Lbs.] 23..10..41/4 Annual Interest [Lbs.]1..12..11"

Vol. 4, 1918, P. 203

"No 65 Book W. Issued the 2 of August 1785 to Mr. William Yarborough for Eleven Pounds ten Shillings Sterling for Duty done in the Militia in 1781 and 1782 as pr. Account Audited — Principal [Lbs]11..10-0"

"No 66 Book W. Issued the 2 of August 1785 to Mr. Thomas Griggs Yarborough, for Four pounds five Shillings and Eight Pence half Penny Sterling for 60 Days Duty done in the Militia as per. Account Audited - Principal - [Lbs.] 4..5..81/2 Annual Interest - o..5.. 11-"

"No. 113 Issued The 22d.. July 1785 To Ambrose Yarboroug [sic] for Forty Eight pound Twelve Shillings & Eight pence for 317 Days Militia Duty in Colo Peter Horrys State Dragoons in 1782 Per account audited Principal [Lbs.]48..12..8 Annual Interest [Lbs.]3-8-1-"

Vol. 5, 1925, P. 45

"No. 269 Lib: X Issued the 6<sup>th</sup>.. September 1785 To Owen Yarborough for thirteen pound Two Shilling & ten pence for 128 Days Duty in the Militia in foot Service & one Horse in 1781 and 1782 Per Account audited Principal [Lbs.] 13.2-101/4 Annual Interests [Lbs]0-18-4-"

"No 270 Lib: X Issued the 6<sup>th</sup> September 1785 To George Yarboroug[sic] for Eight pound for 112 Days Duty in the Militia in 1781 & 1782 Per Account Audited Principal [Lbs.] 8-0-0- Annual Interest [Lbs.] o-11..2 "



Vol. 5, 1925, P. 90

"No- 933 Lib X Issued the 5 October 85 To Ambrose Yarborough for fifty one pound seventeen & one penny for a Mare lost & 72 Day per account Audited Principal [Lbs.]51-17-11/2 Int [Lbs]3-12-7-"

Vol. 6, 1925, P. 119

"No 3205 X Issued 3d July 1786, to Ambrose Yarborough, for Six Pounds 12s/10d/1/4 Stlg - for Duty done in Brandon's Regt. . . . Acct. Audited. Prin. [Lbs]y..12..101/4 Int. [Lbs]0..1..11"

Vol. 7, 1927, P. 309

"No. 568 Z Issued 29<sup>th</sup> Octo. 88 to Wm-Yarborough for sixteen pounds ten shillings duty in Colo Taylors Regt. . . acct pass'd by the commissrs. Principal[Lbs.]16..10.- Interest[Lbs.]1..3.."

Stub Entries to Indents Issued in Payment of Claims Against South Carolina. A.S. Salley Jr., The Historic al Commission of South Carolina. 975.7 M2h Family History Library, S.L.C., Utah.

Vol. 10, P. 3

"No. 11. Book G. Issued the 22d April 1784 to Mr. Samuel Mathis for fifty Eight pounds Seventeen Shillings and Seven pence half penny Sterling, for Beef, Corn, and Provisions supplied for continental State Militia use and for the North Carolina Militia in 1781 and 1782 by David Miller, Frederick Leadbetter, Abraham Kelly, Joseph Sitter, James Troublefield[,] James Yarborough and Thomas Harris per Seven accounts audited. Principal [Lbs] 581:17: 71/2 Interest 4:2: 5"

Stub Entries to Indents Books G-H. Wylma Anne Wates, South Carolina Archives Dept. 1955. 975.7M2h Family History Library. Salt Lake City, Utah.

#### A REVOLUTIONARY YARBOROUGH OPERATED VESSEL

Charles-Town, September 19, 1768: "Captain Taylor of the PHILADELPHIA PACKET from Bristol, on the 1<sup>st</sup> instant, . . . spoke with the sloop DAVID, of and from New York, for Cayenne. Daniel Henshaw, Master, all well on board.

The sloop MERCURY, of Georgia, Robert Alesley, master, from Philadelphia for Africa was spoke with, all well on board, by Captain Minshall of the Brig. NANCY from Liverpoole, on the 7<sup>th</sup> of August in Lat. 32o.

The SALLY & BETSEY, Yarborough, is arrived at Bristol from North Carolina, as are the HAWKE, Grey and the CHARMING PEGGY, Cray at Jamaica."

Citizens and Immigrants - South Carolina, 1768. 975.7 N28w. F. H. L. S.L.C., Utah.

FOR TORY LEANINGS CLEMENT YARBOROUGH  
IS PUNISHED BUT RECEIVES A REPRIEVE

In the Minutes of the Executive Council it was ordered that the: "... said Edmd Downey, James Mobley, Clement Yarborough, John Watkins, William Crutchfield, John Young, and Dredd [sic] Wilder, on consideration that they enter on board one of the vessels of War, of the United States; And that Joshua Rials also, then & there condemned to die, and not recommended to mercy by the Jury, they also pardon on the same condition of serving on board a vessel of war — But finding upon strict enquiry that Edmund Downey, one of the criminals condemned and recommended to mercy as above, has been guilty of a great number of the most daring and atrocious [sic] crimes, both against the State and the faithful citizens thereof, which circumstances they presume the jury were not made acquainted with; and for which crimes they think he ought to suffer the pains of death; as also, John Bennefield, condemned as above and not recommended to mercy. Ordered therefore, that the President do sign a pardon for the said Joshua Rials, James Mobley, Clement Yarborough, John Watkins, William Crutchfield, John Young and Driad [sic] Wilder on the said conditions; and that he sign a warrant for the execution of the said Edmund Downey, and John Bennefield, on Friday the 10<sup>th</sup> instant." [About August, 1779]

Minutes of the Executive Council, The Revolutionary Records, 975.8N2c, Vol. 2 F.H.L. S.L.C.Ut.

## THE PROBLEMS OF THOMAS YARBOROUGH

Tuesday September 3<sup>rd</sup> 1782, Minutes of the Executive Council of Georgia, ... "The petition of Thomas Yarborough being read and considered, Therefore, Ordered, that the procuring a substitute be postponed and that the prayer of his petition be referred to the Honble, the House of Assembly." V. 2, 373.

Burke County: Thomas Yarborough 100 acres. V. 2, 685.

Franklin County: Thomas Yarbrough [sic] 287 1/2 acres. V. 2, 723.

Revolutionary Records of The State of Georgia, Allen D.Candler, The Franklin Turner Co., 1908. 975.8 N2c, Vol. 2. Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

"From Sundry Principal Inhabitants Known and tried friends to the Liberties of Amarica [sic] Praying that Thomas Yarborough be discharged from the Georgia Regiment." V.3, 211.

"The Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of Burke County in favour of Thomas Yarborough, Praying he might be entitled to the Priviledges [sic] of a Citizen." [Rec. July, 1783.] Vol. 3, 331.

Ibid. Allen D.Candler, 975.8 N2c Vol. 3, F.H.L. S.L.C.,Ut.



	Name	acre	Location	County
Aug 1725	Yarborough Charles	400a	on South Side of South River near Richard Morden	King William
	Patent 12 P 257	SE corner of plantation		
1 Aug 1725	Yarborough John	400a	north side of Reedy Swamp, St Johns Parish adjo. John Sutton - Christ Church on north side of the south fork - the	King William
	Patent 12 P 259			
1 Aug 1726	Yarborough, William	250a	South River St Margarets Parish adjo. Francis Suckarts	King William Co
	Pat 13 P 27			
7 Aug 1761	Yarborough, Charles	428 a	north side Staunton River on both sides of Halls Creek	Bedford
	Pat 34, 1756-62	P 918		
7 Sept 1729	Yarborough, Edward	200 a	Between south fork & middle fork of Reedy Swamp St Margarets Parish	Caroline
	Pat 13 - 1725 - 1730	P 400		
0 Feb 1723	Yarborough, Edward & William	400 a	on West Side Long Branch in St John Parish adjo. John Baber & William Cockburn	King William
	Pat 11 P 330			
20 Sept 1745	Yarborough, Henry	604a	on both sides of Little Rottaway River	Amelia
	Pat 22, 1743-45 P 578			
10 June 1740	Yarborough, Henry & Thomas	800 a	on south side of Little Rottaway R.	Amelia
	Pat 19 - 1729 - 41	P 657		
20 Aug 1760	Yarborough, James William & Daniel	600 a	adj. land of (Ravencroft) Gibbs and Putney	Bedford
	Pat No 34 1756-62	P 694		
7 Aug 1761	Yarborough, John	428 a		Bedford
	Pat 34 - 1756-62	P 918		
12 Jan 1747	Yarborough, Joshua	400 a	on the head of Little Rottaway on the south side of Little Rottaway	Amelia
	Pat No 28 1746-49			

See Charles Yarborough 1761 - 7 Aug



5 June 1746	Yarbrough, Moses 1372a See Yarbrough, Samuel Yar, William, Hezekiah and Yar, Moses	Pat 5 1745-47	Amelia
9 July 1734	Yarbrough, Richard 400	north side of the north creek St Margarets Parish beginning + C. Richard Mauldin upon the branch of Reedy Swamp into out of Mattapony river and the Willed m	King Wm Co. line
13 Oct 1727	Yarbrough, Richard 400 Pat 13-P 283	branches of the Northanna in St Johns Parish adj. Edward Claybrook, Wm. Yarbrough + C	
5 June 1746	Yarbrough, Samuel 1372a William Y., Hezekiah and Moses	on both sides of Mattapony river + Malloy's creek	Amelia
10 June 1740	Yarbrough, Thomas 800a see Yar, Henry and Yar, Thomas	Pat 19-1739-41	Amelia P 57
20 Sept 1745	Yarbrough, Thomas 600a on the South Side of Little Mattapony River	Pat 22 1743-45 P 548	Amelia On both sides of Peters Creek
10 June 1760	Yarbrough, Thomas 465a	on the north side of Juniper Lumber creek adj Curries line	
1 Dec 1748	Yarbrough, Thomas 100a Pat No 27 P 25	on the north side of branch of Cunningham Run	Amelia
4 July 1759	Yarbrough, Thomas 24a Pat 33-1756-61	both sides of deep creek of Treasures Run	Amelia County
10 June 1740	Yarbrough, W <sup>m</sup> 400a Pat No 19 1739-41	on north side of Little Mattapony R	Amelia Co.



5 June Yarbrough, W <sup>m</sup>	1372a	see Samuel Y., Amelia
1744 Pat. No 251745-47		Wm. Yarb, Hegreat
Page 54		Yarb and Wives Yarb
1054 Yarbrough, William	1750	on the mill side of Amelid
1750 Pat. 21-1251-56 F 360		South Fork of Little
		Holladay River
2 Feb Yarbrough, William	400a	Pat 11 F 330
1723 See Yarbrough, Edward		and William 1723
9 July Yarbrough, William	400a	on the branches of King
and the branches of Northampton		County
1724 in St James Parish		of the State of Virginia

Pp. 180, 331, 413, 471, 472, 476, 481, 485, 486.

Caroline Co. Tithes, p. 331 S.L.F. H. L. S.L.C.

1734 Charles Yarbrough 2 negro slaves (p. 331).

1737 Abraham Allen deceased - Edward Yarbrough appointed Exec. & Admn.

1739 Philimon Hurt, deceased Edward Y. appointed Exec & Admn.

1747 John Yarbrough - deceased, Executor of estate James Hurt

1759 Robert Tomkins; Charles Yarbrough & Christopher Tompkins - Exec. & Admn.

1769 Charles Yarbrough & James Yarbrough, collect tithes

1769 James Yarbrough deceased - Mary Yarbrough Executor & Admn

1772 John Yarbrough (ward) Chas. Yarbrough appointed guardian of John Yarbrough

1776 Charles Yarbrough deceased - name of adm. Of estate not given

1767-17776 James Yarbrough holds License for operating Tavern

1777 Benjamin Yarbrough (ward) (Charles) Roger Quarles [ed note: Owner of tavern near the Pamunkey Neck Court house] appointed his guardian

Frances Tompkins, deceased Exec. Robert Tompkins, Roger Wuarles, Frances Durrant & James Yarbrough (no date).

Lazarus Yarbrough's farming equipment sold at public auction to satisfy Wm. Speller.

#### Query:

Searching for children of Albert Turner Yarbrough, who was born in Limestone County, AL on February 21, 1866 and died in Plano-Dallas, TX area on March 26, 1930. Wives were Vice Hastings and Lula A. ??? Children listed in census were Nannie and William. Children in obituary were Truman, Lula Mae and Edith. Any information about this family will help.

Also, searching for Thomas E. Yarbrough who was born September 7, 1830 in Limestone County AL.

Please contact: Ann Y. Bush, 1421 Redbud Street, Athens, AL 35611

E-mail: abush@HiWAAY.net.



LAND PATENTS OF YARBROUGHS  
Nugent's 'Cavaliers and Pioneers' Volume III\*  
extracted by PETER YERBURGH



Date	Name	acreage	Location (all nr Mattaponi/L.H.Cr.)	N.111	Patentee
1696	Richard Yarbrough**	?	Near mouth of Lower Herring Creek	p.3,12	Jennings
1696	ditto	?	L.Herring Creek, near Gravelly run.	p.28.	Jennings
1701	ditto		Plantation in Lower Creek area.	p.50	Hurt
1701	ditto		Corner of R.Y.'s whole tract leased of Indians.	p.50	MacCalister
1702	ditto		Land of Mr Richard Yarbrough.	p.57	Morris
1702	ditto		New ground of Richard Yarbrough.	p.59	Floyd
1702	(?Rich.)Yarbrough		Only mentions boundary to 594 acre neighbour.	p.66	Rawlings
1703	ditto		ditto 353 ditto	p.68	Sellers
1703	(?Rich.)Yarbrough		Ferry mentioned in Herring Creek area.	p.75	Byrd
1703	ditto		Ferry mentioned, near Davenport's path.	p.76	Beverley
1704	John Yarbrough		200 acres on banks of Mattapony.***		
1705	Edward Yarbrough		Plantn. in Upper Hrg. Cr., nr. Davenport's path	p.92	Williams/Lee
1706	Rich'd Yarbrough		Rich. Y's tobacco ground, nr. Lower Herring Cr.	p.108	Hurt
1714	Richard Yarbrough		Witness to patent in Pamunkey River area.****	p.145	Terry

All the following are for NEW LAND in St. John's Parish (Except 1728 - St.Margaret's P.) near the Reedy Swamp, near the North Anna River confluence.

1717	Richard Yarbrough		Land near Reedy Swamp. Land boundary mentioned	p.189	Sutton/Terry
1723	Edward Yarbrough		400 acres shared with next (brother ?)	p.260	their own
	& William Yarbrough		share, west side Long Branch (Reedy Swamp)	p.260	ditto
1724	William Yarbrough		400 acres, near Reedy Swamp.	p.268	his own
1724	Richard Yarbrough****		400 acres, N. side of South (Anna) River.	p.268	ditto
1725	Charles Yarbrough		400 acres, S. side of North River.	p.287	ditto
1725	John Yarbrough		400 acres, N. side of Reedy Swamp	p.288	ditto
1726	Charle(s) Yarbrough		boundary line, Nr W. side of main road	p.319	Chandler
1726	William Yarbrough		250 acres, N. side of S.Fork of South River.	p.319	his own
1727	Richard Yarbrough		400 acres, Near Reedy Swamp/ North Anna.	p.344	ditto.
1727	William Yarbrough		boundary line, W. side of South River.	p.345	Wright
1728	Henry Yarbrough		55 acres in Caroline County sold..	p.357	Sutton/Yarbrough

Some of these refer to the same Yarbrough.

\* N = Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, Virginia State Library, 1979.

\*\* This Richard was probably the son of Rich. Y (the elder).

\*\*\* See K.Mazock, YFQ Vol.3 No.4 p.14 quoting Virginia Deed Bk 1 p.170.

The deed shows that Richard Y (top of above list) had two sons, Rich. & Jn.Y.

\*\*\*\* This may indicate the start of the Yarbroughs move away from Herring Creek.

\*\*\*\*\* Probably the same man as the 1717 and the 1727 entries.

The Yarbroughs flourished in the Lower Herring Creek area between 1695 and 1715. After that date, this 'family' seems to have moved some fifteen miles west, to the confluence triangle of the North Anna and South Anna Rivers.

While the Yarbroughs lived in the Lower Herring Creek area they owned a large area of land, probably 750+ acres. This land they had originally leased from the Pamunkey Indians. Their territory stretched down the Lower Herring River valley and then on down the Mattaponi to Aylett, where they owned the Ferry rights.

Old Richard Yarbrough died in 1702 and his son, also named Richard, stayed on in the Herring Creek area for a further fifteen years. The sons of 'old' Richard Y. were named Richard and John Yarbrough. John Yarbrough sold 200 acres in 1704 to William Aylett. (100 acres he had inherited from his father. The other 100 acres 'by virtue of a deed from his brother Richard Yarbrough' (YFQ Vol.3 No.4 p.14)..



Of their Austin visit Mary Yarbrough States:  
"Phil and I had a wonderful visit with Mrs. Opal & Sec. Delinna DiCuffa. We were treated like V.I.P.'s at the Dedication."



**Ralph W. Yarborough Branch**  
Austin Public Library  
Dedication Ceremony  
Saturday, January 16, 1999  
6:00 P.M.

**Earl Podolnick**  
1916-1992

*Civic leader, humanitarian, theater owner*

Earl Podolnick, who owned the Americana Theatre that now houses the Ralph W. Yarborough Branch, embraced the Austin community with his public service and philanthropy. Mr. Podolnick championed an understanding among all people, opening the Austin movie theater and others he owned in Texas to people of color in the face of pickets and public pressure not to integrate. His civic and professional involvement included work with children and community development. He and his wife Lena were the first couple honored by the Hadassah Women for Aid to Mankind and also received the Lion of Judah Award from the State of Israel for their many contributions. The large meeting room is named the Earl Podolnick Auditorium in his honor.





For Whom is Yarborough Branch Named?



Ralph W. Yarborough  
June 8, 1903 – January 27, 1996

Molded by the brown clay and sandy loam of his East Texas Baptist roots, and shaped by his desire to use government to better people's lives, Ralph W. Yarborough's influence extended far beyond his native Henderson County through Texas, the nation and the world.

Often called "The People's Senator," Yarborough left a legacy of uncommon interest in the plight of the common man.

Throughout his U.S. Senate career (1957 to 1971), he authored and advocated for landmark legislation concerning education, health, and improving the plight of workers. He stood alone among Southern senators in voting for the Civil Rights Act of 1964 and joined only a handful of Southern senators in supporting the Civil Rights Act of 1957 and the Voting Rights Act of 1965.

As a young Assistant State Attorney General, Yarborough successfully defended the State's right to oil and gas royalties from public lands, which reaped billions of dollars for the Permanent School Fund and the Permanent University Fund.

A voracious reader, even as a child, he collected more than 10,000 books and was a student of Texan and American history. His Library Services Act of 1960 funded construction and operation of public

libraries; and his Elementary and Secondary Education Act of 1965 funded more than \$1 billion for textbooks, library materials, and other learning resources.

As a colleague of John F. Kennedy and a contemporary of Lyndon Baines Johnson, Yarborough initiated and shepherded many of the reforms of the New Frontier and Great Society programs including the Peace Corps, a manned moon mission, the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty of 1962, the War on Poverty, Job Corps, and VISTA (Volunteers in Service to America). He authored the War on Cancer Bill in 1970.

A decorated World War II Army veteran from campaigns both in Europe and Japan, Yarborough later sponsored numerous bills to help veterans, especially the Cold War GI Bill. A conservationist, his legislation established Padre Island National Seashore, Guadalupe Mountains National Park, and Big Thicket National Preserve.

After leaving the Senate, Yarborough and his wife, Opal, returned to Austin where he practiced law. They had one child, Richard.

Yarborough was a national leader and a statesman; a teacher, a judge; a person forged by life's experiences in farms and oil fields, Texas backroads and the trenches of Europe and Texas politics. He never forgot the disenfranchised or the disadvantaged.

His philosophy can be summed up in his hallmark refrain: "Let's put the jam on the lower shelf so the little people can reach it."

Yarborough Branch  
2200 Hancock Drive  
454-7208

Branch Hours  
Monday-Thursday • 10 A.M.-9 P.M.  
Friday • 10 A.M.-6 P.M.  
Saturday • 10 A.M.-5 P.M.





QUERY FORM

Mail to: Karen Mazock, Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

INSTRUCTIONS. Use a separate form for each ancestor query and fill in all known information. Use a ? for speculative or unknown information, placing questionable information in ( ). Approximate dates are shown with ca (ca 1823). Maiden names should be placed in ( ) and nicknames in quotation marks. Show dates in day, month, year order, writing out the year (30 Jan 1823).

YOUR NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
Street City State Zip

Seeking info on \_\_\_\_\_, born \_\_\_\_\_  
(Subject's Name) Day Mon Year

\_\_\_\_\_ ; died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
County State Day Mon Year County State

married \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
Spouse's [maiden] Name Day Mon Year County State

Subject's children:

Name	born	died	married to	Date
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Subject's Father: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Name) Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_, m. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Mother: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
Maiden Name Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Siblings: \_\_\_\_\_

Additional Information on subject (places of residence; additional marriages; military records, etc.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_



**MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION**

Yarborough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH N.G.H.A., INC.

Mail to: **LEN YARBOROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129**

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_, d. \_\_\_\_\_,

m. \_\_\_\_\_

Membership  \$15.00 Library  \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

\*\*\*\*\*

1. What are your suggestions for the Yarborough Family quarterly?
  
2. What is your area of interest (Research; current family news, meetings, computer research, etc.)?
  
3. Do you have an interest in serving as a director, officer or committee chairman/member of the corporation? If so, in what capacity?
  
4. How can the Association be of help to you?

The YNGHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarborough Family Quarter published to date for that year.



The Yarborough Family Quarterly  
Published by the  
Yarborough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.

Continuation of the Yarborough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarborough (1941-1985) Founding Editor

BULK RATE  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Permit 7110  
Salt Lake City, Utah

Change Service Requested

Kent & Kimra Goble  
8348 West 3100 South  
Magna, Ut. 84044

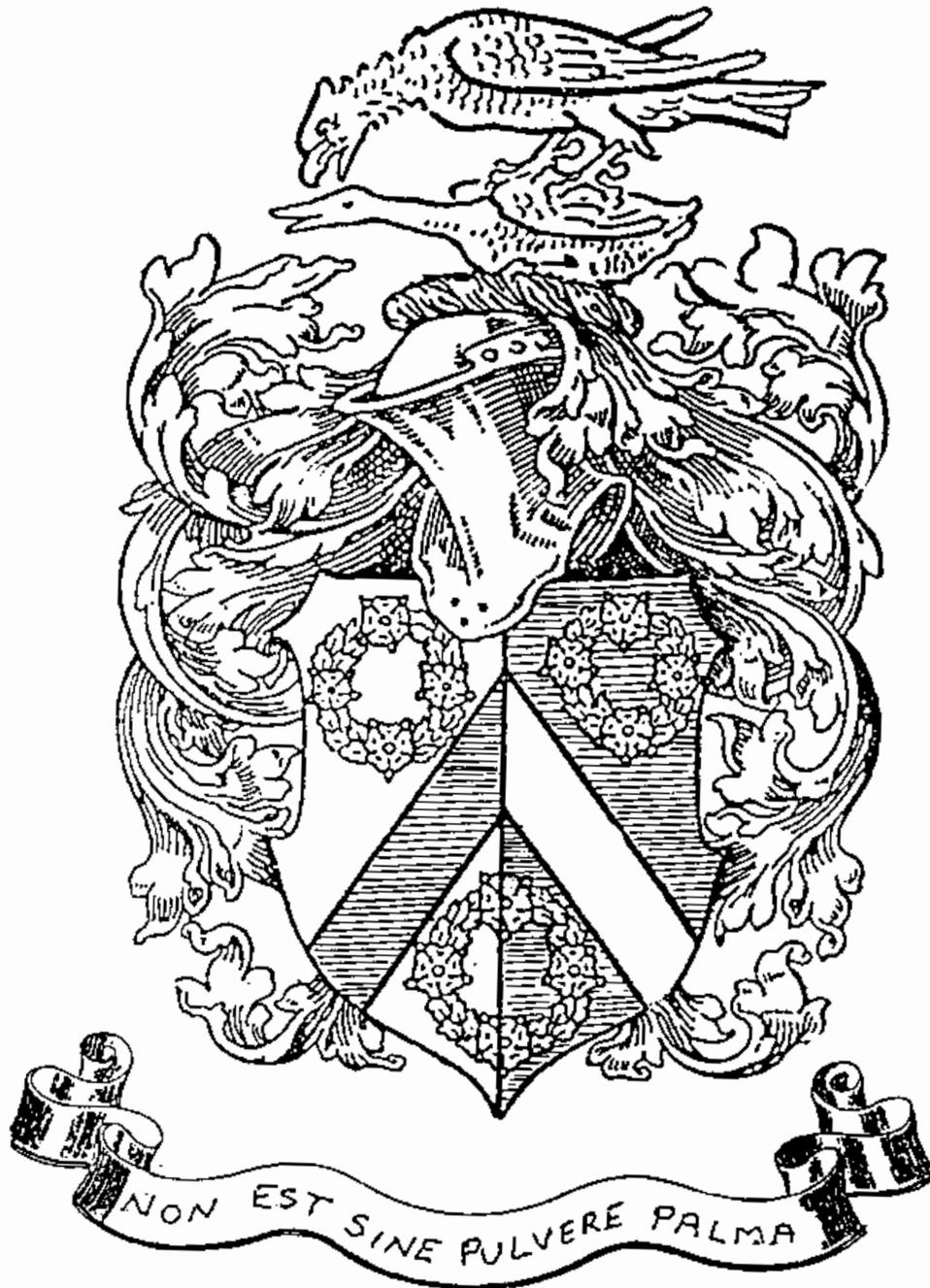
TO:

COMPREHENSIVE FAMILY & CLOTHING ISSUE  
WITH REVOLUTIONARY WARRIORS (continued)

Officers/Directors .....	2
President's Corner .....	3
Editors Note & Yarboroughs to Third Generation .....	4-7
More on Early Virginia Beginnings .....	8
Yarborough Departures (Peter Yerburgh) .....	9-10
Comprehensive Research Lists (E. Goble, G. Ord, Cooley Family) .....	11-23
The Yarborough Family in South Carolina .....	24-27
Patriots in the American Revolution .....	28-31
Research of Evelyn S. Goble, 1977 .....	32-34
Query from Ann Y. Bush .....	34
Research of Peter Yerburgh .....	35
Report on Senator Ralph Yarborough (Phil & Mary Y.) .....	36-37
Query Page from Karen Mazock .....	38
Membership page .....	39

# THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 8 No. 4 Page 1

NORTH CAROLINA ISSUE - WITH CIVIL WAR SOLDIERS

JUNE 1999



OFFICERS

Lecil Brown
Edwin T. Yarbrough
Len Yarborough
Karen Mazock
Gregory V. Yarbrough

Bethany, Oklahoma
Hartsville, South Carolina
St. Louis, Missouri
Fenton, Missouri
Chesterfield, Virginia

President
V. President
Treasurer
Assistant Treasurer
Secretary

DIRECTORS

Edna Yarbrough (00)
9807 Smithernan Dr.
Shreveport, LA 71115
(318) 797-2700

Len Yarborough (01)
5034 Ivondale Lane
St. Louis, MO 63129
(314) 892-3220
LEXA96A@prodigy.com

Phillip Yarbrough (01)
2023 Leichester Lane
Memphis, TN 38134
(901) 377-9020
mbyarbrough@netscape.net

Lecil Brown (99)
P.O. Box 721
Bethany, Ok. 73008
(405) 495-2699
76644.544@compuserve.com

Orman Yarbrough (00)
Rt. 2, Box 4
Rule, TX 79547

James Yarbrough (01)
1652 Bishop Drive
Tucker, GA 20084

Karen Mazock (99)
2523 Weldon Court
Fenton, MO 63026
(314) 349-0783 PH/FAX
Mazock@aol.com

Edwin T. Yarbrough (01)
1033 New Market Road
Hartsville, SC 29550
(843) 332-6922

Ann Y. Bush (99)
1421 Redbud St.
Athens, AL 35611
(205) 232-7174

Jeanette Wilson (99)
508 Cotton Grove Rd.
Lexington, NC 27292
(704) 249-3075
(704) 246-4122-FAX

William Kent Goble (00)
8348 W. 3100 S.
Magna, UT 98044
(801) 250-2923

Wm. 'Billy' Yarbro (01)
Box 93
Decaturville, TN 38329
(901) 852-4486

CONSULTING COMMITTEES

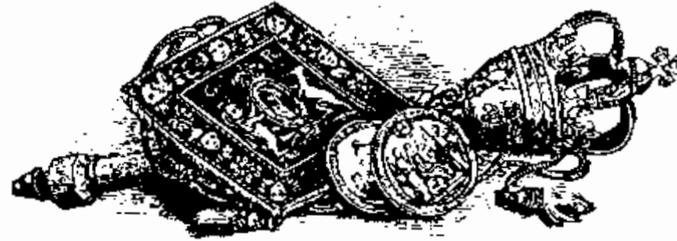
PUBLISHING
Kent\* & Kimra Goble
Gayle Goble Ord
Resource:
Ken & Evelyn Goble
With Special Thanks to:
Y.Q.Consultant
Rev. Peter Yerburch, Eng.
British Family Authority

RESEARCH
Jennette Wilson\*
Gregory V. Yarbrough
Arlene Weidinger
VIDEO
Robert C. Yarbrough

ARCHIVES
Karen Mazock\*
Mary Y. Daniel
Ann Broadbent
Beverly Moxley

\*Chairpersons
Please send to \*chairpersons
for your family information.





### THE PRESIDENT'S CORNER

Greetings to all out there in the great Yarbrough family. I trust all is well with you and your family — that you are blessed with good health, a good job you like, and a good basis for hope that the future holds promise of many more good things to come.

First, I want to thank Gayle for the superb work she is doing for us in the Y.F.Q. The tremendous time she devotes to research and writing produces a quality paper from which we all benefit. Also I thank Kent & Kimra for overseeing, printing and mailing. THANK YOU ALL!

We are indebted to Phil and Mary Yarbrough who are working on plans for our family gathering in Memphis. They are trying to get a speaker you will not want to miss. The date is OCTOBER 21 - 24 at the Holiday Inn in Memphis. The complete program will be forthcoming from Phil and Mary - (information is included at the end of this quarterly). This central location will, I believe, make it possible for a good attendance from all sections of the country.

Enjoy a good summer, keep up the search for new, intriguing family information, and join us in Memphis to share your findings.

Lecil



CAROLINA  
THE GATHERING PLACE

Although Carolina first gained an identity after Charles I gave the land to attorney general Robert Heath on October 30, 1629, the area had already experienced a long, varied history. The earliest known exploration was made in 1524 by Geovannie da Verrazano for France. Also, in 1526 Lucas Vasquez de Ayllon tried to plant a colony for Spain, and the Spanish explorers de Soto and Boyano both visited the area to claim the land.

For the English, Walter Raleigh was a latecomer on the scene in 1584 when he dispatched his associates Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlowe to Roanoke Island, then part of Virginia. Later, in April, 1585, Sir Raleigh sent 100 men to colonize. They all came home on June 9, 1586, with Sir Francis Drake, as his fleet stopped there after attacking the Spanish. In 1587, John White led the second colony there for England, which became known as the Lost Colony.

On April 3, 1663 King Charles gave Carolina (named for himself) to eight lords, as the proprietors. In 1664 the proprietors created Albermarle Sound and Clarendon County. Already a first group of settlers had arrived in 1658, founding Edenton. Finally in 1665 the new settlement forced creation of North Carolina as a colony. And, here, until about 1671, Richard Yarborough The Elder is recorded by early members of the Yarborough family, in Raleigh records.

Large problems with local government and larger issues with Virginia hurt the colony and as a result Albermarle County was discontinued in 1689. After this North Carolina was ruled by a deputy governor from Charleston, South Carolina. It was not until 1712 that Edward Hyde was appointed to oversee the North Carolina area. He encountered a myriad of divergent problems, including the religious views of Quakerism, versus the Anglican Church, and the appearance of pirates who loved to frequent the area. By 1716 one of the most well-known pirates ever to sail the seas came into Carolina's historical development in a most horrible manner.

Blackbeard, or Edward Teach, was a most terrifying fellow. His flowing black beard was braided into many tails each tied with a colored ribbon which he oft'times tucked behind his ears. Across his chest he carried a sling fitted with three pair of pistols, flanked by a knife and cutlass. When he could find no-one else to terrify he bullied, harrassed, maimed, and killed his own men. His favorite haunts were the inlets of North Carolina, and Mulberry Island, for there he ruled as a king while the frightened settlers were anxious to oblige him in every way.

He also made several trips into South Carolina's waters, near Charleston, taking ships and hostages such as Mr. Wragg, a Charleston official. On one occasion, with Mr. Wragg and other passengers aboard, Blackbeard sent men to shore for provisions and medicine. The citizens were paralyzed in fright and fearing of their very lives. They refused to negotiate. With their lives at stake Mr. Wragg, and the others, promised to join Blackbeard in sacking the city. However, the supplies did return and being kind in return, Blackbeard stripped the prisoners of their clothing, but set them ashore. Men women and children, cut, bruised and bleeding, waded forest, marsh and stream to safety. Blackbeard and his men, with ships and money returned to North Carolina to spend. He was so flattered and condescended to that often as he left town officials from Bath came to the ship to shake hands with him and wish good speed and success. He once returned with a large French



merchant ship filled with booty and no crew. No-one asked questions at all.

Thus, Blackbeard sailed up and down the Atlantic coast, doing damage where he pleased, and even strutted the streets of Quaker Philadelphia. By this time, the better citizens of North Carolina were in a tizzy. They applied to Governor Spotswood of Virginia for aid. He offered a reward for Blackbeard's head. Captain's Maynard and Brand of the Royal Navy, on two small sloops, set out to claim the prize. They caught him in Ocracoke Inlet, and Maynard claimed the prize. Blackbeard's two year campaign of terror was over. Yet, today his legend still remains and his treasure has been sought, from 1718 onward, along the Atlantic seaboard from the the Isles of Shoals in Maine, to the James and York rivers, Virginia, and on Mulberry Island in the Carolinas.

With Blackbeard, and other pirate captains like Thomas Anstis, Stede Bonnet and John Rackham and their counter-part partners, such as Anne Bonney and Mary Read, out of circulation by 1720 the southern Atlantic shipping lanes were much safer.

By 1728 William Byrd, following his own ancestor's footsteps, came with a great group of Virginians to investigate the recesses of North Carolina. The men recorded feasting on the fat of the land as they went, shooting young doe, brown bear, wild turkeys, terrapins and buffalo. It was known that food in this colony was easy to procure. The colony was pristine wilderness, the land was capable of great fertility. There was a 200 day growing season from April to October. All explorers traversed this area, as the first explorers had done, from Petersburg and land of the Catawbas, along the old Indian Trading Path. It was still a narrow, muddy trail suitable for only hoof and foot traffic. However, two ferry crossings had developed. The eastern branch crossed the Roanoke on a ferry above Halifax Town. The western trail crossed Roanoke through what was later Granville. This region had been almost impassable because of the Tuscarora War, but as soon as circumstances permitted trade resumed. In 1728 Epaphroditus Bainton, a well-known guide, led several expeditions through. Members of the Battle and Jarvis clans (Indian connection and fame) were also there. Records show Battles knew and worked with the Yarborough clan.

In 1729 North Carolina became a Royal Colony. King George II bought out seven of the eight proprietors. However, Lord Carteret, later Earl Granville, held the Granville District until the Revolution. The interest of the king helped push an era in North Carolina that saw steady and rapid growth in the colony. Literacy became an issue, churches, libraries and newspapers arose.

Within twelve years time Yarborough family members are found recorded in the area of Albermarle Parish, and soon thereafter others followed along the old horse-trail trading path that everyone called the Indian Trading Path from Petersburg. This wave of family men came to the proprietorship of Lord Granville. They were all closely related and most settled near each other - as they came seeking new land for their ever expanding families. They all wanted a new life - yet, they were obliged to take the area with problems already intact. There was in place, already, an East-West settlement schism. The colonial government was under eastern planters. And the back-country suffered from the unhappy plantation owners who sought to regulate the evils of government. It was an explosive situation. Also in 1763, at the close of the French and Indian War as the tide of family began to increase in North Carolina and Henry Yarborough Sr. and Jr. bought their first land on Fishing Creek, the Royalty in England changed taxation which affected most of the colony. Granville, however, was still held separate by Lord John Carteret.



Granville came about in 1746 as a new county, separate from Albermarle Par, on the edge of Edgecombe's newly developing frontier. One half of northern North Carolina, at this time, was under Lord John Carteret (known as Earl Granville). In Edgecombe Mr. Rutherford oversaw his quit rents. In 1735 Edgecombe's 400,000 acres were held by sixty-seven men. Many owned the land in fee simple, but others were subject to agents. The Crown decided to take over the rents in 1739. The Earl of Granville and the Proprietors, had, in 1729, consented. Yet the powerful Lord Granville had reserved to himself one-eighth of the Province. It was Edgecombe, which had also included "all of the Granville district."

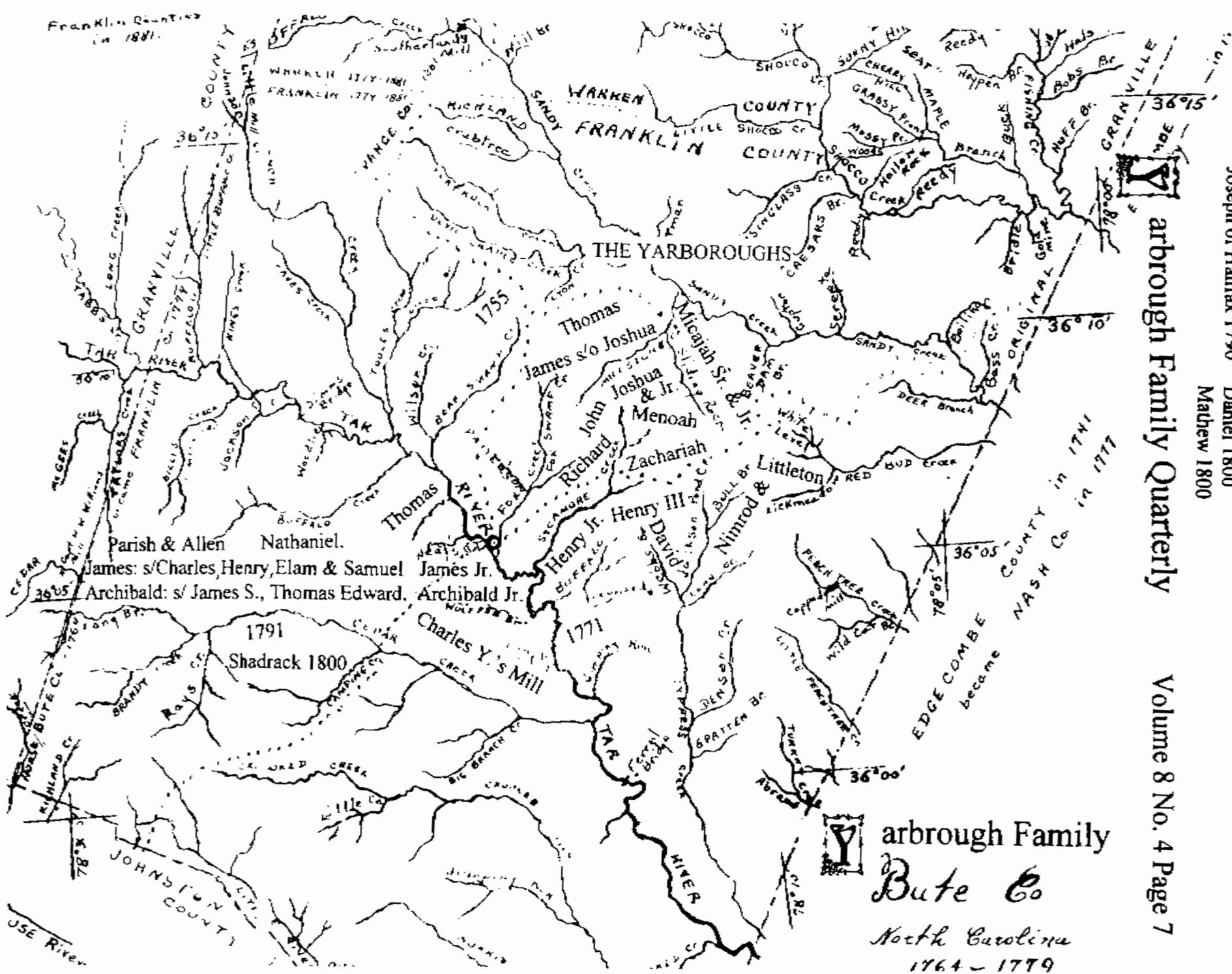
The Earl also decreed that all rents must be paid in gold or silver. Moreover, rents were to be paid on 'Outlaws Landing' on the Chowan River. It was 300 miles from frontier lands and 90 miles from the nearest Edgecombe border. This caused extreme hardship as men traveled each year, on poor footpaths in Indian, outlaw, and beast-infested forest to pay their taxes. Also, the Earl required a fee when he issued a land grant, and then a quit rent for the land as it went under cultivation, aside from the taxes. This twice enlarged Granville's coffers as the populace tried to take up land in his domain. And Granville's agents, Corbin and Bradley, were also fond of using fraud by giving several persons entries for the same land. This enlarged their own coffers. This Francis Corbin with Thomas Childs, an assistant in 1759, also developed a scheme where they declared all patents void before the year 1752- if patents had been issued by anyone else except themselves. In this way men were forced to pay them again if they hoped to keep the land which they had been so sorely tried in developing during previous years. Then Childs went to England and complained that they could not collect enough money to pay the dues. Also, Colonel Innes (an honest man whom they had recruited to gather the taxes) was turned out for fraud after he had gathered enormous amounts of money for them. Thus, because of his own conniving agents, the greedy Earl could not even claim his booty. Finally, the Attorney-General of North Carolina was forced by the populace to petition that the Earl, and his agents, be investigated. Corbin, by this time a member of the General Assembly, was forced to present his books.

All this caused tremendous feelings of anger against the overlordship of North Carolina. In 1735 there had been an uprising against the system but never complete rebellion. However, it is said each colony had different motives to join in the American Revolution, and North Carolina, with a corrupt tax base driven by English Proprietors, had a primary cause of great discontent.

In 1749, within Granville, a total of 837 pioneers are listed on tax lists under 313 heads of families. In 1754 1,205 taxable settlers are seen. The total Granville population at this time was 3,200 altogether. Government affairs in Granville took place at William Eaton's home (today in Vance). Bute and Orange were formed from Granville. However, in Granville proper, at this time, there were no towns and no churches. A large log barricaded stockade was the safest of the ordinaries that travelers could rest their weary bones in as they hopefully made their way overland to their new acreage acquired through unscrupulous agents of Lord Granville.

History of Edgecombe County North Carolina  
J. Kelly Turner & Jno. I. Bridgers Jr., p. 74-76.  
Edwards & Broughton Print. Co, Raleigh, 1920.

Heritage & Homesteads (Granville Maps)  
Andrew J. Carlson, Marvin A. Brown, p.5-8,  
Granville Hist. Soc., Oxford, N.C., 1988.



Richard Bute 1766-1771  
 Halifax 1783  
 Joseph of Halifax 1790  
 Mathew 1800

George Halifax 1783  
 Charles Halifax 1790  
 Daniel 1800

arbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 8 No. 4 Page 7

arbrough Family  
*Bute Co*  
 North Carolina  
 1764 - 1779



North Carolina Taxpayers 1679 - 1790, C. R. Ratcliff, Gen. Pub. Co. Inc. 1987, 975.6 R4rc, V.II  
F.H.L. S.L.C. P. 229.

Yarborough, Joshua	Gran 1755
Yarborough, Maner (Manoah s/Tho.)	Gran 1755
Yarborough, Thomas	Gran 1755
Yarborough, John	Gran 1769
Yarborough, Jonathan	Gran 1769
Yarbrough, James s/o Joshua	Butc 1766
Yarbrough, John	Bute 1766
Yarbrough, Joshua + s James	Bute 1766
Yarbrough, Meno [Menoah}	Bute 1769
Yarbrough, Micajah	Bute 1766
Yarbrough, Richard	Bute 1766
Yarbrough, Zachariah	Bute 1766
[sp]Yarborough, James	Bute 1771
Yarbrough, Richard	Hali 1783
Yarbrough, George	Hali 1783
[sp] Yarborough, Lucy	Casw 1777
Yarbrough, John	Casw 1784
Yarbrough, Samuel	Casw 1784
Yarbrough, William	Casw 1784
Yarbrough, William	Warr 1784
Yarborough, Humphrey	Anso 1763
Yarborough, Joel	Anso 1763
Yarborough, Henry	Bute 1771
Yarborough, Henry Jr.	Bute 1771
Yarborough, James	Bute 1771 - FWV 1771
Yarborough, John	Bute 1771 - FWV 1771
Yarborough, Micajah	Bute 1771 - FWV 1771
Yarborough, Richard	Bute 1771
Yarborough, Zachariah	Bute 1771 - FWV 1771
Yarborough, Henry + s Charles	F WV 1771
Yarborough, Henry Jr.	F WV 1771
Yarborough, Joshua	FWV 1771
Yarborough, Littleton	FWV 1771
Yarborough, Samuel	Casw 1777
Yarborough, Sarah	Casw 1777
Yarborough, William	Casw 1777



First Census of The United States, 1790, North Carolina, Wash. Gov. Pr. Office, 1908, c. 1978,  
 Copied by: Ronald Vern Jackson Accelerated Indexing system, Printing Systems Inc. S.L.C., Ut.  
 F.H.L, S.L.C Book 975.6X2a, copy #2. Index p. 292.

Categories: I Free white males of 16 years & upward, including heads of families  
 II Free white males under 16 years  
 III Free white females including heads of families  
 IV All other free persons  
 V Slaves

			I	II	III	IV	V	
Fayette D., Moore Co.	Yarborough, Benj.	p44	1	1	1	--	--	
Halifax D., Halifax Co.	Yarborough, Chas	p62	2	3	1	--	2	
Fayette D., Anson Co.	Yarborough, Davi(d?)	p36	1	3	4	--	1	
Halifax D., Halifax Co.	Yarborough, George	p65	1	5	3	--	2	
Fayette D., Anson Co.	Yarborough, Humph.	p36	3	2	5	--	--	
Fayette D., Anson Co.	Yarborough, James	p35	1	1	3	--	--	
Halifax D., Halifax Co.	Yarborough, John	p64	6	1	2	--	--	
Salisb D., Montgomery Co.	Yarborough, John	p166	2	2	4	--	--	
Fayette D. Anson Co.	Yarborough, Jonathon	p36	1	4	6	--	--	
Halifax D., Halifax Co.	Yarborough, Joseph	p41	4	2	6	--	--	
Halifax D., Halifax Co.	Yarborough, Richard	p36	1	1	6	--	--	
Fayette D., Anson Co.	Yarborough, William	p35	1	--	--	--	--	
	Yarborough, William	p82	[unrecorded in county]					
Salisbury Dist., Rowan Co.	Yarbrough, Alexander	p173	4	--	2	--	--	
Salisbury Dist., Rowan Co.	Yarbrough, Edward	p176	1	1	1	--	--	
Hillsborough, Chatham Co.	Yarbrough, Elisha	p84	1	--	2	--	--	
Salisbury Dist., Rowan Co.	Yarborough Henry	p173	1	--	2	--	--	
Salisbury Dist., Rowan Co.	Yarbrough, Jo[ab?]	p177	[unrecorded in county]					
Hills Dist., Chatham Co.	Yarbrough, John	p81	[unrecorded in county]					
Hills Dist., Chatham Co.	Yarbrough, Joseph,	p84	2	2	2	--	--	
Salis. Dist., Mecklenburg Co.	Yarbrough, Joshua	p163	3	3	1	--	--	
Hillsborough, Chatham Co.	Yarbrough, Lewis	p87	1	2	5	--	--	
Hillsborough D., Wake Co.	Yarbrough, Meredith	p105	1	2	2	--	--	
Halifax D., Franklin Co.	Yarbrough, Micajah	p61	2	2	4	--	--	
Hillsborough, Chatham Co.	Yarbrough, Nathan	p84	1	--	1	--	--	
Hillsborough, Caswell Co.	Yarbrough, Samuel	p18	[unrecorded in county]					
Halifax D., Warren Co.	Yarbrough, William	p79	2	2	3	--	7	



## 1790 - 1800 - 1810 CENSUS COMPARISON

ANSON COUNTY: [Earliest Y.'s Humphrey and Joel in 1763.]

DAVID, Fayette Dist. Anson Co. 1790 - 1800. Gone 1810. [See: DAVID, Orange 1810]

HUMPHREY, Fayette Dist. Anson Co. 1790- HUMPHREY SR., JR., III, 1800. Gone 1810.

JAMES, Fayette Dist. Anson Co. 1790- 1800. Gone 1810

JONATHON, Fayette Dist. Anson Co. 1790 -2 JONATHONS 1800, JONATHON [JR?] 1810.

WILLIAM, Fayette Dist. Anson Co. 1790-1800. Gone 1810.

NEW Y. NAMES IN ANSON: [Note: Only one Y.in Anson 1810. This is probably Jonathon Jr.]

ANDREW 1800; LEVE [LEVI] 1800; LEE 1800; LEWIS 1800. None of these appear in 1810.

CASWELL COUNTY: [Earliest Y.'s Lucy, Sml, Wm, Sarah 1777, John; Samuel; William 1784.]

SAMUEL., Hillsborough, Caswell Co, 1790.

PERSON FORMED FROM CASWELL 1791 - From 1800 PERSON CENSUS see below:

JOHN, YARBOROUGH (o/45); 1 fm (26/45); 1 f 16/26, 2 f 10/16, 1f w/1; 3 m 16/26, 3 m 6/10.

SAMUEL YARBOROUGH (o/ 45); 1 fm (o/ 45); 1 m w/ 10; 1 fm w/ 10, 1 fm w/16, 1 fm w/26.

WILLIAM YARBOROUGH (o/45); 1 fm (o/45); 1 f 16/26; 1 m 16/26, 2 m 10/16; [W.JR. 1810]

CHATHAM COUNTY:

ELISHA, Hillsborough, Chatham Co., 1790. [See? ELISHA of Moore Co., 1810.]

JOHN, Hills District, Chatham Co., 1790. Gone 1800 - 1810.

JOSEPH, Hills District, Chatham Co., 1790 - 1800. Gone 1810.

LEWIS, Hills District, Chatham Co., 1790 - 1800. Gone 1810.

NATHAN Hillsborough, Chatham Co., 1790 - 1800 - 1810.

NEW Y. NAMES IN CHATHAM:

ABNER 1810; ELI[?] 1810; ISAAC 1810; JEREMIAH 1810; PETERSON 1810; PETER 1810.

FRANKLIN CO. [Joshua + s/James 1766/1771; John, Meno[ah], Rich'd., Zachariah. 1766/1771]

MICAJAH, Halifax Dist., Franklin Co. 1790. [Micajah on tax list 1766/1771]

MICAJAH Sr. & Jr. " " " 1800.

MICAJAH Sr. & Jr. " " " 1810.

OTHER Y. NAMES FRANKLIN: [Henry & Henry Jr. 1771. Henry & s/CHARLES FWV 1771:]

CHARLES 1800 - 1810; 2 JAMES 1800 & JAMES SR. 1810; NATHANIEL 1800 gone in 1810;

SHADRICK [sic] 1800 gone in 1810; THOMAS 1800 - 1810; MILLY 1810; ICHABOD 1810.

HALIFAX COUNTY:

CHARLES, Halifax Dist., Halifax Co. 1790 [See? Franklin & Mecklenberg 1800. Mont. 1810]

GEORGE., Halifax Dist., Halifax Co. 1790 [Sec Elizabeth 1800 + s/Wm. Gone 1810, in Tenn.]

JOHN, Halifax Dist., Halifax Co. 1790 - John Sr. 1800 [See? John Cumberland 1810]

RICHARD, Halifax Dist., Halifax Co. 1790 - 1800. 2 RICHARDS Halifax 1810.

NEW Y. NAMES HALIFAX: DANIEL 1800. Gone 1810. MATHEW 1800. Gone 1810.

MOORE - MONTGOMERY - MECKLENBURG COUNTIES

BENJAMIN, Fayette Dist. Moore Co., 1790 - 1800. Gone in 1810.

JOHN, Salisbury Dist., Mont. Co., 1790 [See? John of Mecklenburg? 1800. Mont. 1810]

JOSHUA, Salisbury Dist., Meck. Co., 1790 - JOSHUA SR. & JR. Meck. 1800. Gone 1810.

NEW Y. NAMES IN MECKLENBURG & MOORE:

CHARLES 1800 (?MONT. 1810); EDMUND 1800. Gone 1810. GIDEON 1800. Gone 1810.

JEPHTHA 1800. Gone 1810. R[E]JUBEN 1800. Gone 1810. WILLIAM 1800. Gone 1810.

MOORE: ELISHA 1810.

ROWAN COUNTY:

ALEXANDER, Salisbury Dist., Rowan Co. 1790. Gone 1800 - 1810.

EDWARD, Salisbury Dist., Rowan Co. 1790. 2 Edwards 1800. Both gone 1810.

JO[AB?], Salisbury Dist., Rowan Co. 1790. Gone 1800 - 1810.

HENRY,\* Salisbury Dist., Rowan Co. 1790 - 1800 - 1810. [This is the son of Zachariah.]

INSIGHTS INTO HENRY YARBOROUGH SON OF ZACHARIAH

\*Please see Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No. 2, Page 27, where it states in Henry's veteran's record he was the son of Zachariah, was born in Bute in about 1761 or 1762, and that he removed with his father to Randolph about 1778-1779. [For location see Zachariah on the Bute tax list of North Carolina in 1766, this quarterly, Vol. 8, No. 4, page 8.] However, technically, this Henry was not born in Bute in 1761. For Bute was not formed until 1764 and his father does not appear there until 1766.

Also, Zachariah does not appear in the 1790 census, so to find the family we must look for Henry: for Henry does not appear in Randolph. He appears in Rowan, on the census list of 1790. Is this the same Henry? The answer has to be yes. When the family moved they thought they had re-settled in Randolph (formed from Guilford in 1779). Guilford, however, was taken from Rowan and Orange in 1770 (and Rowan was formed from Anson in 1753 where Joel and Humphrey appear by 1763). Thus, apparently by 1790, Henry was next to the Randolph line, but over the county line in Rowan. [? Zachariah's wife. On Cooley Research sheet, Elizabeth Dowd.]

NEW Y. NAMES IN ROWAN: JUDITH 1800. Gone 1810. NOHA (NOAH?) 1800. Gone 1810. THOMAS 1800. Gone 1810. JACOB 1810. [Also See? JACOB of Randolph 1810]

WAKE COUNTY:

MEREDITH, Hillsborough Dist., Wake Co., 1790. Gone 1800 - 1810.

WARREN COUNTY:

WILLIAM, Halifax Dist., Warren Co., 1790. 3 Williams 1800. Gone 1810.

[Is one an unrecorded William in 1790?] NEW Y. NAMES IN WARREN: JESSE 1800. Gone 1810. JOEL 1810.

OTHER COUNTIES 1800 - 1810: CUMBERLAND: JOSEPH 1810. LINCOLN: CHARLES 1810. ORANGE: DAVID 1810. [Rel to:? See Y.F.Q. Vol. 8, No 2, Page 27, and the mention of Orange/Randolph with the family of Henry & Zachariah above, and with Jacob of Rowan 1810.] PERSON: JOSEPH 1800 & WM. JR. 1810.



THE YARBOROUGH CLAN OF AMELIA VIRGINIA  
IN GRANVILLE-BUTE- FRANKLIN NORTH CAROLINA  
(Continuation of Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 3 Page 7, 16-17)

It was to Granville, North Carolina, the families of Joshua, Thomas, Manoah, John, and others migrated from Amelia County Virginia. The Yarbroughs had first settled in Amelia in 1740, as one of the early pioneer families of that county. Now members of the family were on the move once again. Henry Sr. and Jr. procured land north of Fishing Creek, at the western end of that water course. The first land of these two men was from Benjamin Kimball, 320 acres of primarily green, pristine, forested land. Their second and third pieces of land, procured after their arrival, was bought from Robert Allen who was already acquainted with the Yarbrough family and their neighbors, having already sold land to William Hudson whose family lived by Henry Yarbrough Sr. and his brother Thomas on the Nottoway River in Amelia.

The land in this area of Fishing Creek was in the process of development, as it lay adjacent to the Old Indian Trading Path that Henry's grandfather, Old Richard, and his father, son of Richard, had traded and trapped from early family beginnings. So, Henry, now with his own son was taking up land that had been familiar to them for three generations. The new plantations that they planned to begin lay directly below Walnut Tree Landing Ferry, fairly accessible from the trading path. However, it was also accessible from the newer Halifax Ferry Trail. There earlier members of the clan, Thomas, his son Manoah, Joshua and John had come (via Halifax).

[See the tax list on page 8 of this quarterly for these earliest family members.]

Shortly after Henry Sr. and Jr. came, or in 1764, Granville was divided. Their cousins are now seen developing plantations in the new, rapidly developing area of Bute. [See the Granville to Bute map page 7 of this quarterly.] The Bute area of Granville now held the earliest incoming Yarbrough families. For example: Joshua and son James, Manoah son of Thomas, John, son/nephew? of Thomas, Micajah, Richard, and Zachariah and his sons, etc.

Previous to these divisions in Granville John and Manoah had already traded land there; for John Yarbro [sic] is seen versus Mabry in a Minute Docket covering the years 1754 to 1770. Here, also John and Richard Yarbro [sic] are seen in a court record with Robert Jones on Dec. 17, 1763; although in tax lists 1679 to 1790 Richard is not listed as a taxpayer until 1766, and John is not seen in Bute until 1766 and in Old Granville until 1769. [Again see Taxpayer list this quarterly, page 8.]

Henry Sr. and Jr. are also recorded in Bute in 1771. However, the county was discontinued in 1779, and this split caused some members of the family to be in Franklin County at this time.

By this time, Henry Yarbrough's Jr's. family had left Fishing Creek and was in the process of seeking new land for growing sons. Henry removed from his old family homesite on Fishing Creek to new land patents at Sycamore Creek on the Tar River where more land was available near his relatives. Most early Yarbroughs were clustered near Louisburg, a few near Halifax, and etc.

Here Henry Jr. (wife Elizabeth Murray) became patriarch of his father's clan. His will is dated August 20, 1793, in Franklin, North Carolina. Near Henry's children lived Littleton and Nimrod Yarbrough who witnessed for them. But, only Littleton is found on the tax lists in North Carolina. Littleton (and his family went to Georgia) he is found there on a Revolutionary Roster.



There is no complete early history of these Yarbrough men and their families in this area, but it is evident that they were among the early planters who created and made Louisburg their trade center.

Settling on Sycamore Creek, near Louisburg on the Tar River, descendants of the Henry Yarbrough clan (with other relatives) again began the work of carving their new homes from the wilderness. Louisburg was a rapidly growing area, and soon grew to become the county seat by 1779. Charles Yarbrough (son of Henry ) began a mill with which to help support family. It was known as Charles Yarbrough's Mill, near Green's Mill and blacksmith shop where much-needed equipment was being built for the Continental Army. Archibald, and son James, also held shares.

Most Yarbroughs settling in the area journey either from Fishing Creek, below the west ferry, along the Old Indian Trail (just as their forefathers had done as they made their way from Virginia into North Carolina) or through Halifax. When these new families reached Henderson, N.C. mid-way through their journey, they turned almost directly southward toward the Tar to reach their new land. Here they predated and became an integral part of Louisburg and its trade.

The early land that members of the family first purchased was from friends and neighbors and particularly through early men from Halifax such as Green Hill and Linton Hayles (or Hales); for John and Menoah (or also spelled Manoah), traded land in this area in the 1750's. These were plantations purchased of Linton Hayles at Sycamore Creek.

One month after procuring land from Thomas Yarbrough Sr., on February 23, 1753, in Amelia County, John Yarbrough and his wife, Betty, bought land in Granville on the Tar (Taw) River from Linton Hayles of Northampton, North Carolina. The original patent had belonged to John Bishop. In 1757 John sold his land to Menoah (Manoah), a known son of Thomas, as seen in early North Carolina Tax lists. [Cooley Family Research]

#### THE PROBLEMS WITH EXACT IDENTITY

Thomas Yarbrough, grandson of Old Richard, wed Hannah, daughter of Samuel Jordan and Elizabeth Fleming. In May, 1763 Thomas and Hannah contested the will of Samuel Jordan of Amelia County, Virginia. John Yarbrough, son of Thomas was born in New Kent, Virginia, on August 5, 1717. The baby died within 10 days. Later, on January 8, 1753, Thomas, now of Amelia, Virginia, sold a tract of land to John Yarbrough. This was part of a tract applied for on September 7, 1745 by Thomas. Henry Yarbrough, (either a brother or the son of Thomas Sr.), was a witness. Two days later, on January 10, 1753 Thomas Sr. made an indenture of land to his son, Thomas Jr. The land was adjacent Henry Robinson. Henry (probably a nephew of Thomas Sr.?) wed Martha Robinson and later settled in Granville North Carolina. Thus, although we do not know exact relationships, we know they were very close kin before Henry Yarbrough Jr. [of North Carolina, but possibly Henry III in descent from Old Richard?] removed his family from Fishing Creek in Granville to Sycamore Creek in Franklin, previous to the Revolutionary War.

On January 19, 1774, Manoah Yarbrough, son of Thomas [Sr?] (who was at this time of Georgia Province), sold 200 acres on Segemore [sic] Creek (Sycamore) to Isam [Isham] Gant of But. This deed indicates it was part of the tract where John Yarbrough lived. A few months later, in November, 1774, John Yarbrough paid 31 pounds and 8 shillings on his mortgage, for three



negroes, livestock, household goods, chattles, a crop of corn and 200 acres on Segemore [sic] Creek at Rocky Branch. This last sale of John Yarborough and Elizabeth [Betty] is entered into with Thomas Nelms of Virginia. Here 110 pounds is given for 200 acres in Bute, upon the north side of Segemore [sic] Creek.

[Info. from Cooley Research; also Y. F. Q. Vol. 8 No. 3, page 16/17; Ed. Note: It is assumed that Henry Sr. of North Carolina was Henry Jr. of Amelia County Virginia, nephew of Thomas Yarborough and not Henry son of Thomas?, in Brunswick?, a problem area.]

Will of Henry Yarborough Junr of Franklin County, North Carolina; wife Elizabeth; sons Archibald, Charles, David, Henry, Thomas and James and Nancy Murry to have education out of my estate; Daus Frances Cook, Martha House, Nancy Murry [sic] Yarborough; my four youngest sons Archibald, Charles, David, and Henry to be bound out to learn Carpenters trade. Exrs sons Thomas and James Yarborough and my brother Charles Yarborough.

John House Jurat

[s/] Henry Yarborough

Edmund House Jurat

James M Perry Senr.

Aug 20 1793

June Ct. 1794

James Yarborough of Franklin County; wife Temperance; Son Charles — the land I drew from my brother Charles estate; 4 sons Henry, Elam, Samuel and Natbaniel.

Exrs wife son Henry and Thomas Yarborough

Benj. Morgan

James X Yarborough

Thomas X May

Oct 30 1813 Dec Ct 1815

Archibald Yarborough, wife Elizabeth; daughter Emily, wife of Dr. James Glenn; son James S. Yarborough — 8 negroes and their increase since Sept. 2, 1839; son Thomas Yarborough — same (in both cases negroes are named); daughter Rebecca, wife of Joseph A. Whitaker, 10 negroes (named) and those from her grandmother Rebecca Sherrad; daughter Elizabeth, wife of William B. Hunter 8 negroes (names) and increase since Sept. 2, 1839; daughter Catherine, wife of Doctor Cooper 6 negroes and increase since Sept. 2, 1839. Four youngest children Archibald, Frances Ellen, Henry and David; provisions for mill held in common with son James S. Yarborough. Exrs relative and friend Richard F. Yarborough, and friend, Dr. Willis Perry.

Will S Perry

Benj. F Foster

July 20 1842 Dec Ct 1842

Will Book A Franklin County 1785-1797, Stephen E. Bradley Jr., 975.654 P28b, F.H.L. S.I.C

p. 20 Henry Yarbrough account of John Clayton decd. by Green Hill guardian. 1789 - 1792.

p. 25 Will of Henry Yarbrough Jr. Aug. 20, 1793

p. 28 Thomas Yarbrough wit Dec. 17, 1807 for Lewis Lemay

p. 23 Sale of estate of Joshua Spivey dec'd. Jan 17, 1797, buyer James Yarbrough.

Henry's will, Archibald's will, and other wills of this family that follow in this section all come from Film # 1036426, Salt Lake Family History Library, 2<sup>nd</sup> flr. Source in YFQ V. 8 No. 2, p. 28.



## A CLOSER LOOK AT DESCENDANTS OF HENRY SR. &amp; JR. OF N.C.

(Final arrangement of Henry Y.'s extended family list - YFQ Vol. 8. No. 3, Page 7)

Children of: Henry Yarborough Junr of Sycamore Creek area, Franklin Co., N. C.

His wife was Elizabeth Murray, and his will is dated Aug 20, 1793, proved June 1794

1. Thomas Y. [md] Also, Henry dcsd. 1793 had a
  - A. Maria Y. [Moore] bro. Charles (of Va.) and, apparently,
  - B. Keziah Y. an earlier uncle Charles, of Virginia?
  - C. Agnes Y.
2. James Y. md. Temperance [He does not list James as a son, see bro. Henry.]
  - A. Charles Y.
  - B. Henry Y. Note: For some now unknown reason
  - C. Elam Y. Henry Jr. D. 1793 & son Henry (#9),
  - D. Samuel Y. seen in 1796, below, are not in 1790
  - F. Nathaniel Y. census. Only Henry, a known son of
3. Nancy Y. Murr[a]y [md. a cousin?] Zachariah is in Rowan Co. in 1790 --
4. Frances Y. Cook, md. Claiborne Cook see P. 8 & 11 census of this quarterly.
5. Martha Y. House, md. John House
6. Archibald Y. md. Elizabeth Sherrod. Will dated July 20, 1842 Pvd. Dec. 1842.
  - A. Emily Y. md Dr. James Glenn
  - B. James S. Y.
  - C. Thomas Edward Y.
  - D. Rebecca Y. md. Joseph A. Whitaker
  - E. Elizabeth Y. md. William B. Hunter
  - F. Catherine Y. md. Doctor Cooper
  - G. Archibald Y. Jr.
  - H. Frances [Y.] Ellen = Allen? in Will of Martha Yarborough in 1817?
  - I. Henry Y.
  - J. David Y.
7. Charles Y. [No heirs? his brothers divide estate for Mildred on Dec. 14, 1813.]
8. David Y. [One David md. Sarah]
9. Henry Y. [2 Ch? June 1796 deeds to dau. Martha & s. James - wit by Nimrod Y.] Also see land sale of Littleton and Nimrod Yarborough Nov. 1797 and Mildred's, 1813 deed.

Will of Agnes Yarborough, aged servant to Geo. W. Wynn with provision for her support her life . . . estate to be divided into 6 equal shares, one to be held by son John B. Yarborough for benefit of my daughter Josephine Perry Wife of William T. Perry not to be handled by or for him; daughter Mary M. Stone, son Richard F. Yarborough. John B. Yarborough and daughter Fannie Neal. Exr. Son Jno B. Yarborough.

F. A. . . . Arendell

W. W. Green

Jan 3 1861

No probate



UPDATE EDITOR NOTES

As noted in last quarterly (Vol. 8, No. 3, P. 7) the listing of information on the 3 Henry Yarboroughs (of early Virginia & North Carolina) could not be set into family groupings. With extra research, as seen in this quarterly, the editors are pleased to give you a final arrangement of the Henry Jr. family of North Carolina. In a tax list of 1771, both Henry Sr. and Jr. are listed in Bute County. However, they are first found in Granville, buying new land in that county between 1760 and 1763, on Fishing Creek. Where Henry Sr. died still needs more research. This editor has noticed that Henry is listed (on our different sources) as dying both in Virginia and in North Carolina. Also, there is a generational problem with Nathaniel on the Cooley sources. From the new wills found for this quarterly, Nathaniel is Henry Jr's grandson; and he does not appear on N.C. census lists until 1800. He was a young man in 1790 (of age to be head of a household) but the census indicates he must have still been with his father's household as he is not listed.

We hope these clarifications help you.

FROM BUTE TO FRANKLIN & WARREN

The Henry Yarborough clan which originally began in Granville, North Carolina moved to be with kinfolk in Bute North Carolina after Bute was divided from Granville. The Bute area was later sub-divided again into Franklin and Warren. Then this family and their land transferred into Franklin while Joshua Yarborough and Littleton Yarborough, and other cousins, were split off into Warren County.

Joshua, between November 19, 1766 and January 1767, is noted as transferring lands on Millstone Run. This is noted by Green Hill, Melasoh [sic] Menoah Yarborough, James Yarborough and Joshua Yarborough. James was the son of Joshua. Joshua and Menoah [son of Thomas], are listed with Thomas, John, and Jonathan in Granville between 1753-1769. Thomas [of Amelia?] does not appear again with these men, however Menoah, Micajah, Richard, Zachariah, and John are all listed in the area in 1766. Henry Jr. and sons Henry and Charles, with a relative, Littleton, stay in in Bute records until 1779. Littleton appears with with Henry's family, Menoah and John Yarborough on Sycamore Creek by July 1774. [Humphrey and Joel remain apart, in Anson.]

.....

p. 197 29 July 1774 Isham Gant & James Barrow both of Bute Co. 175 lbs. Pd. Va Money for 200 A. in Bute Co. On W.S. Sycamore Cr. Adj. Waddington Abbott, William Green and John Yarborough. Wt: Green Hill, Littleton Yarborough. Pvd. Green Hill Esq. Bute. . . .

p. 104 6 Feb 1767 Manoah Yarborough to John Yarborough 35 lbs Va money 200 ac. Bute Co. On N.S. Sycamore Creek Bishop's Branch. Henry Hill wit. [see also p. 196]

p. 213 19 Jan 1774 Men(o)ah Yarborough of Ga. Province to Isam [sic] Gant of Bute Co. 150 Pds Va. Money for 200 ac. in Bute Co. On Segemore Creek, part of a tract where John



Yarbrough now lives. Reg. Apr. 1775.

p. 145 18 Dec 1770 Green Hill to Eley Eley both of Bute Co. 20 lbs Va. Money for 120 ac. The Sliding Rock Br. Adj. Micajah Yarbrough ack. By Green Hill Bute. Nov. Court 1771.

p. 193-232 16 Feb 1775 Zachariah Yarbrough to James Barrow . . . 40 Pds Procl. Money for 50 A. in Bute Co. On Sycamore Creek to Great Fork Br. Wit Green Hill, Wm Green. Reg. 14 Apr 1775 as deed from Zachariah Yarbrough to James Yarbrow. . .

Warren Count North Carolina Records Vol. II Supplement, Mary Hinton Kerr, National Society for Colonial Dames of America in North Carolina, Washington D.C., 1976, 975.652 R2k, S.L.C.

.....

#### BUTE-WARREN RECORDS ON THE YARBROUGH FAMILY

p. 62 28 July 1776 Henry Yarbrough Sr., Planter to Thomas Springfield, Schoolmaster, both of Bute. Co. 50 pds. Va. Money for 100 A. in Bute Co. on Spring Branch.

p. 59 Henry Yarbrough wit. 4 Feb 1765 SS Cedar Creek. (etc.) . . .

p. 19 Nov. 1766 Joshua Yarbrough to Eley of Bute 20 pds: 17 sh: 6 d. Va. Money for 280 A. in Bute Co. On the Millstone Run part of a grant from Lord Granville 5 Dec 1767. Melasoh [sic] (Menoah) & James Yarbrough & Green Hill wit.

p. 104 6 Feb. 1767 Manoah Yarb(ough) Planter to John Yarb(ough) Both of Bute Co. 35 lbs. Va. Money for 200 A. in Bute Co. On N.S. Secamore Creek, Bishops Branch.

p. 113 19 Sept 1769 Isaac Howze to Ed. Green. Prong of Redy Creek. . .

p. 113 2 Sept. 1769. Henry Hill & Mary his wife, to John Norwood, all of Bute Co. 165 pds. Va. Money for 400 A. in Bute where Henry now lives, on road to Hill's old line adj. Mosely, Williams & Green Hill. Wit. John Yarbrough, Green Hill. . . Delivered to J. Norwood 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1770. [Ed.Note: On Millstone Run - John Yarbrough had a grant, 5 Dec. 1761. Those who are witnesses on Millstone Run for Joshua Y.'s land, above, are Menoah & James Yarbrough and Green Hill. p. 19. Notice that on p. 113 John Yarbrough is also seen, as land is sold to John Norwood. This is the closest connection to any adjacent Yarbrough-Norwood plantations that has yet been found for the family of George Yarbrough who married Miss Elizabeth Norwood.

It appears that George Yarbrough may have been on a land deed with John Yarbrough [as Geo.] but his name, as a witness has also been interpreted as [Tho.] As there is no will known connecting George Yarbrough with his own parents, it is interesting note some possibility of a close paternal link to the Yarbrough cousins listed above. When he married, George Yarbrough moved, with his wife, onto land next to the Norwood family and, at present, cannot be traced back to his own roots. This group of men inter-acting with the Norwoods makes it appear that he may have been born near Sycamore Creek between Millstone and Cedar Creek. [Map p. 7.]

p. 188 Henry Yarbrough, Bute, to Thomas Ownbey of Halifax Co. For 26 pad: 13 sh 5 d. Procl. Money for 200 A. in Bute Co. SS Buffeloe, [sic] adj. Wm. Hudson . . .

p. 142-198 17 Dec. 1770 Eley Eley & Mary his wife . . . on Millstone Creek from Sliding Rock Branch adjacent Green Hill - James Yarbrough. . . & 16 Feb 1775 Zachariah Yarbrough to



- James Barro(s?) 40 pds Procl. Money for 50 A. in Bute Co. On Sycamor Creek to Great Fork Branch deed from 14 April 1775. Zachariah Yarbrough to James Yarbrou[gh] by Jones Johnson.
- p. 196 19 Jan 1774 Men(o)ah Yarbrough of Ga. Prov. To Isam Gant of Bute Co. For 150 lbs. Va. Money 200 A. Segemore Creek where John Yarbrough now lives.
- p. 197 29 July 1774 Isham Gant to James Barros (sp?) . . . 175 pds Va. Money for 200 A. in Bute on WS Sycamore Creek adj. Waddington Abbott, Wm. Green and John Yarbrough. Wit Green Hill, Littleton Yarbrough. Reg. 10 Apr. 1775. [See also p. 200.]
- p. 200 24 Sept 1776 John Yarbrough & Elizabeth his wife of Bute Co. To Thomas Nelms of Virginia 110 pds. Va. Money for 200 A. in Bute Co. On N.S. Segemore Creek from mouth of Bishops Branch & on Rocky Branch Adj. Wm. Green, Henry Hill part of a tract John Sullevant sold to Meogh [sic] Yarbrough. . . .
- p. 212 27 Sept 1776 John Yarbrough & Elizabeth his wife of Bute Co. To Thomas Nelms of Va. . . . [See page 14 of this quarterly] adj. Wm. Green, Henry Hill, part of a tract sold to Menogh [sic] Yarbrough Feb. Ct. 1777.
- p. 225 18 Feb 1775 Ephriam Gillion & Siks . . . adj. Yarbrough . . . SS Millstone, from Sliding Rock. [By Micajah Yarbrough]
- p. 231 26 Dec. 1776 Thomas Ownb(e)y of Halifax Co. to John Aycock of Bute up Piney Branch. . . .
- p. 230 27 Nov. 1777 & 6 Dec. 1777. Henry Yarbrough Sr., Planter, to Henry Yarbrough Jr., Planter, both of Bute Co. Province of N.C., gift of 457 A on ES Burtree Branch & down the road, adj. Springfield, Onesby [sic. see Ownbey] & White, . . . .
- p. 247 16 Mar 1770 Wm. Smith land on Crooked Creek. . . . Wit. John Yarbrough . . . .  
(Note Will of Wm. Yarbrough 16 May 1803, names wife Patsy, son John C. Yarbrough.)

Abstracts of Warren Co. N.C. Vol. III 1779 - 1814. Mary Hinton Kerr. Warrenton, N.C., 1969.

- #869 William Alston [estate] Edward Yarborough vs Willis Alston (exr. Of the dec'd) for debts, Feb. Ct. 1796 & Aug. Ct.
- # 470 . . . . Joel Yarborough chose Sterling Harwell as his g'd. And the said Harwell was apptd. Gdn of Huldy Yarbrough Nov. Ct. 1797
- #471 Rebecca Yarbrough chose Joseph John b. Harwell as her g'd. . . .
- #450 William Yarbrough will proved on oath of Gidion Alston, Sterling Harwell equal as exr. Nov. Ct. 1798. In N.S. Ct. 7 Aug. 1800 same as the exr. Feb. Ct. 1800.
- #521 Wm. Yarborough will proved on oath of Elizabeth Conner Aug. Ct. 1800. Will proved on oath of John Jenkins; William Conner qualified as exr. Aug. Ct. 1800. [See above]
- #1151 Joel Yarbrough (Orphan of Wm. Yarbrough dec'd.) Bound to Edward Newell to learn to be a shop joiner, Feb. Ct., 1795.

Records of Estates Warren Co. N.C. Vol. 1 1780-1805, David B. Gammorn, 975.652 P28g S.L.C.



## YARBOROUGHs OF FRANKLIN N.C. AND THEIR RELATIVES

- p. 2 CHARLES YARBROUGH bill of sale to CALLOM PARRISH of Chatham Co., N.C. with EDW'D YARBROUGH a witness March 16, 1793
- p. 14 HENRY YARBROUGH deed of gift to his daughter MARTHA YARBROUGH witnessed by NIMROD YARBROUGH June 13, 1796 [see also p. 23, a duplicate]
- p. 14 HENRY YARBROUGH deed of gift to his son JAMES YARBROUGH, witnessed by NIMROD YARBROUGH, June 30, 1796 [see also p. 23, a duplicate]
- p. 15 LITTLETON YARBROUGH AND NIMROD YARBROUGH sold land jointly Nov. 21, 1796 [also p. 25, a duplicate]
- p. 45 THOMAS YARBROUGH TO CHARLES YARBROUGH Dec. - 1801
- p. 51 NATHANIEL YARBROUGH deed to CHARLES YARBROUGH, witnessed by JAMES YARBROUGH March 6, 1801.
- p. 57 EDWARD YARBOROUGH bill of sale to MARTHA YARBOROUGH, witnessed by CHARLES YARBOROUGH, APRIL 14, 1804.
- p. 62 JAMES YARBROUGH JUNR. Bought negroes, wit. . . HENRY YARBROUGH Apr. 28, 1807. [See previous page: Henry appears to be the grandfather of James Jr.?]
- p. 65 CLABON [sic] CLAIBORNE COOK, JOHN HOUSE, THOMAS YARBROUGH, JAMES YARBROUGH, ARCHABALD YARBROUGH, DAVID YARBROUGH & HENRY YARBROUGH joint . . . gift to their sister, NANCY MURRAY YARBROUGH, Dec. 25, 1807. [These are sons and son-laws of Henry and Elizabeth Murray Yarbrough, except son Charles.]
- p. 65 JAMES YARBROUGH JUNR bought a negro, wit. . . by THOMAS and ARCH'D YARBROUGH, June 29, 1808.
- p. 66 DAVID YARBROUGH bill of sale to THOMAS YARBROUGH witnessed by JAMES YARBROUGH JUNR. And ARCHABALD [sic] YARBROUGH, Apr. 3, 1805. [Thomas and Archibald were his brothers, James Jr. was possibly grson. of his brother Henry.]
- p. 66 ARCHABALD YARBROUGH deed to THOMAS YARBROUGH witnessed by HENRY YARBROUGH, Apr. 4, 1808.
- p. 70 . . . WILLIAM D. HOUZE, THOMAS HOUZE and MARTHA HOUZE execution of JOHN HOUZE, deceased, bill of sale to JAMES YARBROUGH, JUNR. Oct 14, 1808.
- p. 83 JAMES YARBROUGH bought land, wit. NANCY YARBROUGH May 15, 1812.
- p. 89 THOMAS YARBROUGH, HENRY YARBROUGH, JAMES YARBROUGH and ARCHIBALD YARBROUGH joint deed to MILDRED YARBROUGH [Jeffrey] for the land whereon she now lives set off by commissioners appointed to divide the real estate of CHARLES YARBROUGH, deceased, and this was lot # a drawn by the heirs of HENRY YARBROUGH deceased, Dec. 14, 1813.
- p. 93 HENRY YARBROUGH bill of sale to JAMES YARBROUGH JR.... Feb 20, 1813.
- p. 101 JAMES YARBROUGH deed to ARCHIBALD YARBROUGH, witnessed by ELAM YARBROUGH, Sept. 16, 1814.
- p. 102 JAMES G. MOORE and wife MARIA MOORE of the city of Natachez, Territory



of Mississippi, deed to JAMES YARBROUGH SENR. of Franklin Co. By JAMES SHERROD, their attorney; CHARLES YARBROUGH late of Franklin Co., dec'd intestate with no lineal heirs and his property was divided among his collateral relations; the MOORE'S part of the land fell to the heirs of THOMAS YARBROUGH one of the brother of said CHARLES, whose heirs were three daughters, to wit, MARIA, KEZIAH, and AGNES, Dec. 20, 1814.

p. 105 JAMES SHERROD deed of gift to his son-in-law, ARCHIBALD YARBROUGH, and his wife, ELIZABETH YARBROUGH, daughter of said SHERROD, Oct. 24, 1816.

p. 112 THOMAS YARBROUGH and WILLIAM D. HOuze as executors for JOHN HOuze. deceased, bill of sale to ARCHIBALD YARBROUGH, Sept. 15, 1818.

p. 124 MARTHA J. YARBROUGH bill of sale to RICH'D. F. YARBROUGH, Jul. 11, 1819; RICHARD F. YARBROUGH bill of sale to MARTHA J. YARBROUGH (same day)

p. Division of lands of CHARLES YARBROUGH deceased . . . as follows: Lot #1, was allocated to heirs of HENRY YARBROUGH deceased; lot #2 to EDWARD YARBROUGH; Lot #3 to ANN PARISH; Lot #4 to ELIZABETH ALIEN; Lot #5 to the heirs of NATHANIEL YARBROUGH; Lot #6 to JAMES YARBROUGH; Lot #7 to MARTHA YARBROUGH; Lot #8 to heirs of THOMAS YARBROUGH deceased. Jan. 8, 1813. Registered Jun 19, 1820.

p. 141 HENRY YARBROUGH deceased to SIMEON CLEMENT of Granville Co. N.C. witnessed by CHARLES YARBROUGH Oct 13, 1821.

p. 146 ELAM YARBROUGH sold to HENRY YARBROUGH his interest in the estate of his father JAMES YARBROUGH deceased, witnessed by THOMAS YARBROUGH AND CHARLES YARBROUGH, Mar. 12, 1823.

p. 151 ARCH'D YARBROUGH deed to THOMAS YARBROUGH Jan 7, 1822.

p. 157 WILLIAM WEATHERS of Granville . . . decsd. to ARCHIBALD YARBROUGH for a mill on Cedar Creek known by . . . CHARLES YARBROUGH'S Mill, Sept. 27, 1824. . . .

p. 164 Mrg. . . . between HENRY BENTON and PHILLIS YARBROUGH, Mar. 1, 1826.

p. 189 ARCHIBALD Y... sold land wit. . . THOMAS YARBROUGH, Sept. 13, 1822.

p. 170 MILDRED YARBROUGH gave negroes to her son RICHARD F. YARBROUGH in trust for her dau. SALLY (SARAH R.) . . . , then and now wife of DR. SIMON JEFFREYS.

p. 214 REBECCA SHERROD drew land in the division of the lands of her brother, BENJAMIN PERRY decsd. . She lent land to her grson... THOMAS EDWARD YARBROUGH during her lifetime and then to his issue, if any, and if not, to her granddaughter, REBECCA YARBROUGH. . . REBECCA WHITAKER, wife of JOSEPH A. WHITAKER, July 22, 1835.

p. 218 DAVID YARBROUGH and wife, SARAH . . . sold land, June 14, 1836.

p. 224 ARCH'D. YARBROUGH . . . gift to his son JAMES S. . . Nov 10, 1837.

p. 227 JAMES S YARBROUGH . . . sale wit. RICH'D F. YARBROUGH Sep 12, 1837.

p. 242 REDDICK MEDLIN and wife AMY MEDLIN of Nash N.C. quit claim deed to RICH'D F. Yarbrough for land . . . among the heirs of JAMES YOUNG decs'd. June 15, 1841.

p. 234 WM A. JEFFREYS of . . . Wilmington N.C. Sept — 1839; also - RICHARD F. YARBROUGH bought land, witnessed by SETH YARBROUGH, Apr. 10, 1839.

Kinfolks of Franklin Co. N.C. 1793-1844 By Joseph W. Watson, Rocky Mount, N.C. 1985



JAMES S. YARBROUGH FAMILY

(Gr. Son of Henry Jr. Son of Archibald and Elizabeth Sherrod)

Will of H. H. Williams 4 June 1867. Pvd. May Ct. 1868

Extract: Son-in-law B.T. Ballard, grandchildren: Ruina, Robert and James Yarbrough. Son-in-law James S. Yarbrough, son A.D. Williams, son R. E. Williams, daughter Ruina T. Alston, Alfred Alston, S.T. Alston Dscd, A.D. Alston, T.E. Harris, P.G. Alston, Henry Williams, Whit A. Kearney, John Weddel, and Dr. Sol. W. Perry. Wit. Edward Alston, Geo. W. Alston (also seen Wm. Eaton Sr.).

Abstracts of Wills Warren Co. N.C., 1845-1902, Vol. II, David B. Gammon, Raleigh N.C., 1995.

CHARLES YARBROUGH

(Son of Henry Jr. & Elizabeth Murray - Uncle of James S. Above)

p. 44 Sheriff of Granville Co. Deed to Charles Yarborough for land formerly the property of Michael Gowing on which he let his brother, Edward Gowing live, Aug. 3, 1779...

p. 282 Tax list 1769 Yarborough, John 1 white [taxable].

Kinfolks of Granville Co. N.C. 1765 - 1826

Zae Hargett Gwynn. Reprint Pub. Co, Spartanburg, N.C. 1992. 975.65 35 R28g F.H.L. S.L.C.

WILLIAM YARBROUGH AS A GUARDIAN

p. 142 Feb ct. 1835 - To heirs of Truman A. Mitchell & Ann Mitchell, deceased, Nov. 1, 1834 to cash received of estate of James Yarbrough, deceased, \$445.70. Cash paid clerk, cash paid attorny.; Howel Cook, guardian.

p. 71 May Ct. 1823 - Izabella Clement, orphan of Samuel Clement, in account with William Yarbrough, guardian, states that she has one negro and sundry bonds amounting to \$276.18 1/2.

p. 70 May Ct. 1823 - Elizabeth Clements orphan of Sam'l Clement, deceased, in account of William Yarbrough guardian, who states she has two negroes and a bond for \$318.58.

p. 7 Feb Ct. 1824 - Elizabeth Clement and Isebella [sic] Clement, orphans of Samuel Clement, deceased, in account with William Yarbrough, guardian lists notes and principal in hands of guardian and cost of clerk's fee.

Guardian Accounts of Granville Co. N.C. 1810 - 1856

Zae Hargett Gwynn, Pub. Joseph W. Watson, Rocky Mt., N.C. 1978,



## EARLY TOWNS IN NORTH CAROLINA

The towns of North Carolina were connected by a series of trails, and not very good trails at all. In 1755, as the first Yarbrough families traveled southward from Virginia, the largest of the North Carolina settlements (outside of the Albermarle area) held towns which contained only a dozen houses each. The community of Harrisburg prided itself on being a crossroads, and a major crossroads at that. It, however, like Williamsboro or Williamsburg, had only one dozen houses. There were also small trading centers, like Oxford (later the county seat).

The main impetus of expansion was not to towns and settlements in the extension of the frontier, for all most of the settlers wanted was land. By 1772 Daniel Boone had opened millions of acres to the west of Granville (in Tennessee and Kentucky) under Richard Henderson and the Transylvania Land Company. And, later, some of the Yarbrough families were drawn thence.

Indeed, by the 1760's Granville had only developed (as main plantation settlements) the towns of Harrisburg and Williamsboro. However, this area boasted both Baptist and Presbyterian Churches which were developing in the presence of the Anglican Church. In the original area of Granville three or four schools were also being nurtured, primarily in the vicinity of the Nutbush Community, where the Norwood family held a large plantation entitled "Norwood's Nutbush."

With schools and schoolmasters being so rare, it is interesting to note that in Bute, shortly after it was formed Henry Sr. Yarbrough, on July 1776, paid 50 lbs. for 100 A. on Spring Branch, in Bute County, to Thomas Springfield, schoolmaster. So, it is quite possible that Yarbrough children did have access to some schooling with one of the rare schoolmasters in North Carolina. Thomas, Menoah, John, Joshua and Henry also possibly enjoyed the religious activities of North Carolina when they first entered the area, as in 1755 Rev. McAden visited a Baptist congregation within Granville and also preached at the Baptist yearly meeting at Fishing Creek, where Henry Yarbrough and his family settled.

Nearby, at Nutbush the most prosperous families tried to develop a refined and cultured area. Northern North Carolina, into which the Yarbroughs first came held a greater percentage of literate citizens than elsewhere in the colony. Williamsboro was a principle crossroads of two important trade routes, one from Fayetteville to Petersburg and another from Hillsborough to Halifax. Halifax, itself, was a merchandizing and gathering place for merchants, tradesmen and tavern keepers. The northern parts of the colony like Goshen, Sassafras and Nutbush claimed the richest men who owned the most land and held the greatest number of slaves in the colony.

At the time of Rev. McAden's visit Harrisburg and Williamsboro only boasted about one dozen houses, but the area held mills, carpenters, wheelwrights, shoemakers, blacksmiths, etc. all scattered about on certain plantations where the population could find help to get their needs met. This, again, is illustrated by the indenture of Joel Yarbrough, orphan of William Yarbrough, who in 1795 was bound out to Edward Newell to become a shop joiner.

In 1764, as Bute developed and the Yarbrough families grew within the area, there were only about 5,000 taxable souls. In 1749, just before the Yarbroughs first came there had been barely 2,000 to tax. By 1782 the taxable male population was about 8,000, including our clan.



## LOUISBURG AN EARLY GRANVILLE SETTLEMENT

The town of Louisburg (or Lewisburg) on the banks of the Tar River, at Fox Creek next to Sycamore Creek, came into being as an off-shoot of the new Granville County, which had only been developed twelve years earlier than the town itself. At its inception Granville was very loosely outlined on the colony's maps as it was first struck off, in 1746, from Edgecombe.

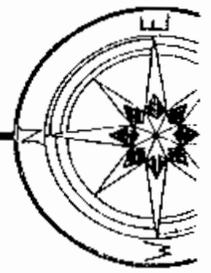
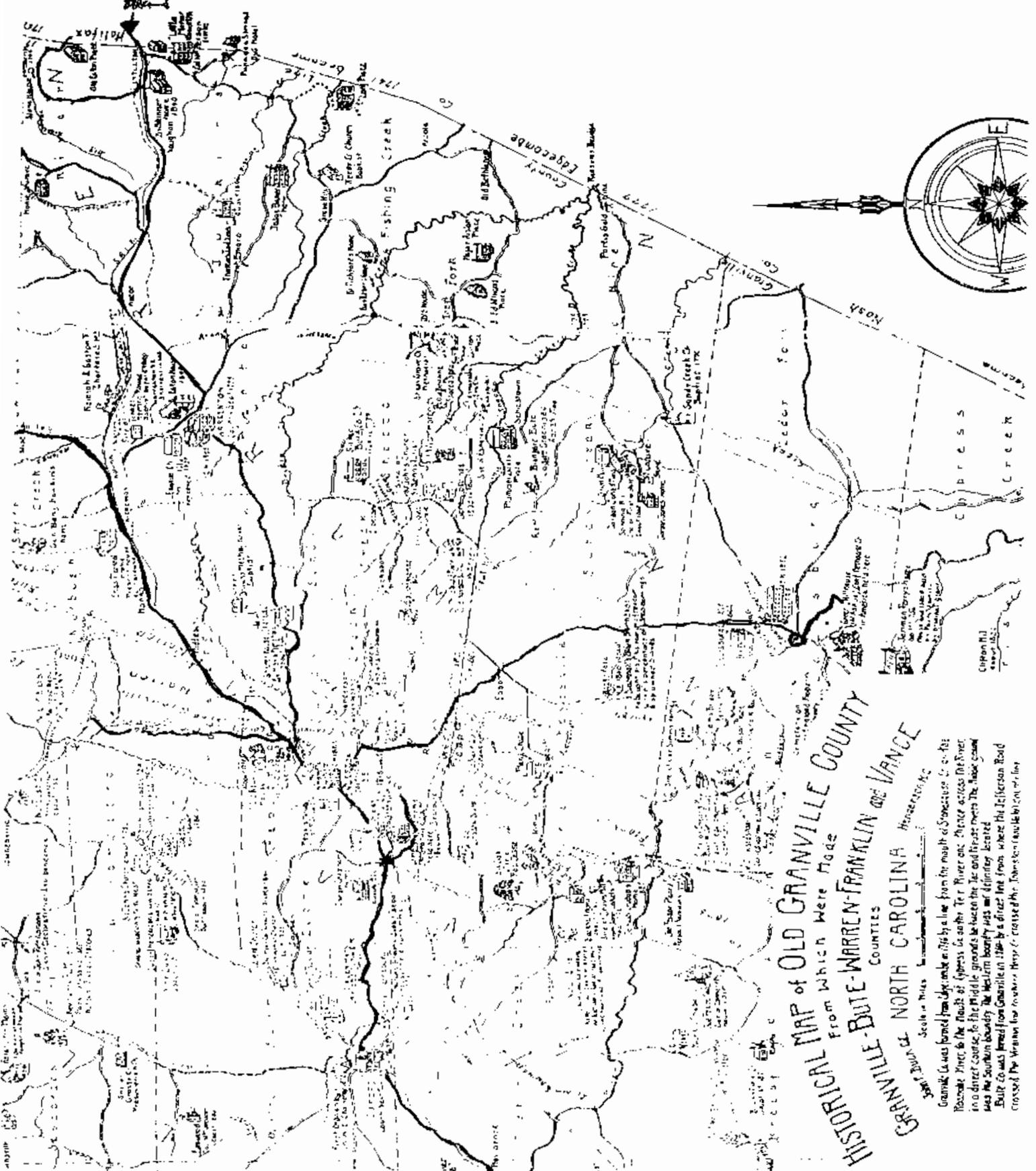
The new Granville County line, dividing it from its parent county on the East, ran from the mouth of Stonehouse Creek to the mouth of Cypress Creek on the Tar. The new boundary then continued across the Tar to a middle ground between the Tar and the Neuse Rivers. This lower, poorly defined section (called the Middle Area) became the new Granville's Southern undefined land. Also, no West boundary was definitely located at this time for the new area. The North boundary was the best boundary of the whole new county. So, it may be seen that the surveying of Granville was anything but precise when the first Yarbrough families entered North Carolina, from Virginia between 1753 and 1755 and came to Lord Granville's domain.

The earliest Yarbrough land near Louisburg, was on Sycamore Creek in the Sycamore Valley, and near Millstone Creek and Sliding Rock areas. [The map on page 7, from 1755 to 1800, shows how the family was clustered to the East and Northeast of Louisburg. See also page 13, for some of their earliest land sales.]

Louisburg was developed in 1658 by some of the new county's leading citizens, among whom were the first of the many cousins of the Yarbrough clan, along with their early friend and neighbor Green Hill, and others. Note that these early Yarbrough family members and their land predates settlement of the town itself, making our families some of the first settlers in the area.

Louisburg had barely begun when the county of Bute was formed from the heart of the county. Bute was torn out of Granville from the Jefferson Road where it crossed Horse Creek, which formed the North Johnston County line on Little River. Part of this area became Wake in 1770. Further North, Warren and Franklin were taken from Bute (which was discontinued in 1779) by a line running West from Little Shocco Creek, near Priscilla Nelms plantation thence north to Big Shocco, and Fishing Creeks and then to the Halifax-Nash line. Vance was also formed from Granville, Warren and Franklin in 1881. Throughout all this change, the Yarbrough family, who are recorded in all these counties, went on with their lives without moving much and yet appearing to spread out in several counties.

Louisburg itself developed into a merchant area, and trade center for tobacco and cotton on the Tar. Being on the Tar River gave the community a growth potential like that of Halifax; for the best transportation of goods were the rivers of North Carolina. For this reason Louisburg grew to become a county seat. It was also the site of several mills and sawmills. Charles Yarbrough's Mill, (operated by Charles, his brother Archibald and nephew James) was known in the area from the beginning as one of these local industrial sites. By 1779 Louisburg had developed sufficiently to warrant becoming county seat. It boasted a college in 1802, and a new court house in 1852, previous to the Civil War. Members of the family remained in the area from 1755 onward. We find three of the local Yarbrough men, as officers of the Civil War, who enlisted there.



**HISTORICAL MAP of OLD GRANVILLE COUNTY**  
 From which were made  
**GRANVILLE-BUTE-WARREN-FRANKLIN and VANCE**  
 COUNTIES  
 NORTH CAROLINA

Scale in Miles  
 Granville Co. was formed from Orange in 1752 by a line from the mouth of Swainson Cr. to the  
 Roanoke River to the mouth of Cypress Cr. on the Tar River and thence across the river  
 in a direct course to the middle grounds between the Tar and Swainson Cr. The line from  
 the Tar River to the middle grounds was the western boundary of the county. The  
 Bute Co. was formed from Granville in 1786 by a direct line from where the Jackson Road  
 crossed the Warren line to where they crossed the Swainson Cr. line.



## "NORTH CAROLINIANS &amp; RELATIVES ALL"

Like their forefathers of Revolutionary War fame, many men of the Yarborough family were involved in the Civil War. This is the beginning of their story. One of the earliest among them to volunteer was William H. [Henry] Yarborough, Company K of the Fifth Regiment. He was with the company that presented the first Confederate Flag at Louisburg, N.C. March 19, 1861. This unit was first known as the Franklin Rifles, commanded by Captain William F. Green with W. H. Yarborough as Second Lieutenant, after May 22, 1861. Combined with the Fifteenth this unit spearheaded the advance at the Battle of Malvern Hill in 1862. When combined with the Thirty-second Yarborough became a Major on the staff of the Fifteenth. He and his men held the most northward post occupied by the Confederacy during the war and participated at Gettysburg. They also moved against Richmond, and crossed the James and took positions around Petersburg.

W. H., was only age twenty-two but adored by his men. He was Lt. Colonel, Colonel and Regimental Commander. His record states that he entered the service from Franklin Co., as a volunteer, on May 22, 1861. He was promoted to Major 15<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry, May 22, 1861. He was then 21 years of age. He was later promoted. He was at the Confederation's surrender of Appomattox. Personal property listed as: 1 horse, 1 bridle, 1 saddle, 1 saber, clothing.

His file holds the original order and endorsements pertaining to the promotion of Col. McRae to Brig. Gen. (whom Yarborough succeeded). This paper bears the original signature of Gen. R.E. Lee and Lt. Gen. Ambrose Powell Hill, Commanding 3<sup>rd</sup> Corps, C.S.A. . . .

[Note: The Fifth Regiment of Volunteers was re-organized May 3, 1862, becoming the Fifteenth. The companies in this regiment were E, G, and L. H. A. Dowd was elected Colonel. William McRae was elected Lieutenant Colonel, and Captain William H. Yarborough, of 'I.' Company was elected Major. He appears to have been one of the highest ranking Yarboroughs.]

## North Carolina's Yarborough Soldiers - Men and Boys

Albert Y., Private, Co. E. 35 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted Oct 29, 1861, at Camp of Instruction, Raleigh, N.C., 32 years of age, 6' 3" tall. Home Roxboro, Person Co., N.C. Mustered in by Mr. James Iredell; in Chimborazo Hospital, Dec. 15, 1862. Furloughed for 90 days upon release. His signature appears upon receipt for money paid for a commutation of rations while on furlough — 90 days at 25 cents per day, or \$22.50.

Alfonzo Y., Private, Capt. J. O. Holland's Co., Jr. Reserves. Enlisted at Camp Holmes by Col Mallett on 25 May, 1864. Was 17 years of age. 5'10" tall. Fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes. Enlistment was for the war. Was a farmer and a native of Gaston Co.

Atlas Y., Private, Co. E, 2<sup>nd</sup> N.C. Infantry. Claim for settlement of an estate presented by John Y. Sept. 21, 1865. Subject soldier died of smallpox in C.S.A. Military hospital, Howard's Grove, Richmond, Va., 1 April 1863. [One of two entries]



A.C. Y., (Atlas), Private, Co. E. 2<sup>nd</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlistment date not shown. In Howard's Grove Hospital Jan. 10, 1863. Transferred to S.P. Hospital Jan. 10, 1863. Died of smallpox Apr. 1, 1863. Age 23 years. Red hair, hazel eyes, light complexion, 5'9" tall. Was from Montgomery Co. Papers in the file show conclusively that this soldier was in service on Sept. 1, 1862.

Alphaeus Y., Private Co. C 2<sup>nd</sup> N.C. Infantry (Junior Reserves). Company commanded by Col. J.O. Holland. Enlisted May 25, 1864, at Camp Holmes, for the war. Age 17 years, 4 mos., 7 days. Height 5'10". Fair complexion. Light hair. Blue eyes. A farmer. Home, Gaston Co., N.C.

Andrew Y., Private, Co. F 28 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at East Bend, N.C. 18 June 1861, for 3 years. Volunteer and 19 years of age. Captured at Petersburg, Va., Apr. 2, 1865. Taken to City Point, Va. 4 Apr. 1865.

Bailey Y., Private 14<sup>th</sup> N.C. Volunteer Infantry. Enlisted May 16, 1861, for war. "Hotel Keeper" 22 years of age. Home, Wake Co., N.C. Died of pneumonia, 4 Jan. 1863. A Roll of Honor man.

Benj. Y., Private, Co. A 14 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Raleigh, N.C. on July 16, 1862. Age 34. In hospital, Winchester, Va., Oct 13, 1862. Died of Typhoid fever Nov. 10, 1862.

Charles A. Y., Private, Co. B. 48 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted 23 July 1862 for 3 years at Lexington, Davidson Co., N.C. In hospital Chimborazo, Richmond, Va., and Lynchburg, Va., Dec. 1862. Transferred from Culpepper, Va. To Lynchburg. Age at enlistment 18 years.

David Y., Private, Co. D. 13<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted 10 Mar. 1863 at Roxboro, Person Co., N.C. for 3 years. Was 3(?) years of age. Captured at Richmond, Va., Apr. 3, 1865. In hospital Richmond, Va., at time of capture Had been under treatment in private home, Danville, Va., July 1 - July 11, 1863. Returned to duty July 21, 1863. Description on Union "Capture Card," Fair complexion, dark hair, grey eyes, 5' 6" tall.

D. Y., Private, Co. E 28 N.C. Infantry. Morning report . . . shows that he deserted Apr. 7, 1863.

David Y., 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. Co. K. 44 N.C. Infantry. Mustered into service Apr. 7, 1862 at Camp Mangum. Born in Louisburg, N.C. 1830 5'8" tall. A Deputy Sheriff. Resigned his commission 10 Sept. 1863 because of disability. Resig. signed "David Yarborough, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt., Co. K. 44 N.C. Infantry. Pettigrew's Brigade, Heth's Division, A. N.V." and approved by Charles M. Stedman - Major. (Col Stedman, who died some 40 years ago was the last commissioned Confederate to serve in the U. S. Congress after war.) [Records possibly also of this man: "A Franklin Co. Company was organized in early March 1862 under the command of Rhett R.S. Laurence, Captain Joseph W. Howard was First Lieutenant and Second Lieutenants were W.P. Oldham, David C. Yarbrough . . . Bedford Brown."]

975.654 M2p, F.H.L. S.L.C. "The Story of Franklin Co. Men In The Years 1861-1865."}]



David Y., Private, 50 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Camp Mangum on 21 Apr. 1862. Was born in Person Co., in 1825 and was 5'8" tall.

David B. Y., Private, Co. E. 52 N.C. Infantry. Place and date of enlistment now show. Home in Montgomery Co., N.C. Had light blue eyes, fair complexion, was 5' 10" tall. Captured while in Jackson Hospital, Richmond, Va., 3 Apr. 1865.

Edward W. Y., Private, 55 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Shelby N.C., May 12, 1862. Was 27 years of age, 6' tall and a farmer. Detailed as a teamster at Petersburg, Va., Feb. - Mar., 1863. Sick in hospital, Aug. 1863. Captured at Chambersburg, Pa., 24 July 1864. Paroled at Baltimore, Md.

Geo. W. Y., Private, Co. C. 25 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted Mar. 22, 1862 at Waynesville, N.C. for 3 years. On furlough account of sickness June 1863. On duty in Quartermaster's Depot, Salisbury, N.C. Dec. 1864. Paroled at Greensboro, N.C. May 1, 1865. Being sick, he was sent to General Hospital at High Point, N.C. May 1, 1863.

Henderson Y., Private, Co. A 55 N.C. Infantry. A native of Person Co. Enlisted May 11, 1862 for 3 years of the war. Sick in camp Oct. 1863.

Harry Y. [Henry], Private, Co. E., 2<sup>nd</sup> Artillery. Enlisted for the war at Ft. Caswell, N.C., Sept. 5, 1865. Age 42 years, home Franklin, N.C.

Henry Y., Private, Co. B., 13<sup>th</sup> N.C. Battalion Infantry. Was a member of Capt. Pearson's Co.. Raleigh and Gaston . . . Guards. Enlisted 13 Dec. 1861 at Nash, N.C.

H.J. Y., Private, Co. E. 45 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Smyrna, N.C. on Apr. 19, 1862. Age 49 years. Born in Union Co. A farmer. A Roll of Honor man. In hospital in Richmond, Va., Aug. 1862. Furloughed for 45 days from Sept. 30, 1862. Discharged Feb. 10, 1863.

H. J. Y. Private, Co. E. 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Mustered in service at Camp Mangum, Apr. 19. i 5'10" tall. Was a volunteer and a farmer. Born in Marion Co., N.C. Age 49. Discharge account of age Feb. 10, 1863. Receipt signed by W. A. Long for final pay due this soldier in Date Richmond Va., 5 Sept. 1862.

James B. Y., Private, Co. G., 15<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Louisburg, May 20, 1861. Or receipts for his effects signed by his father, James Yarborough, are in file.

John Y., Private, Co. A. Senior Reserves. Enrolled May 25, 1864 at Louisburg, N.C. Born Franklin Co. N.C. in 1817. Height 5' 10', Dark complexion. Dark Hair. Blue eyes. Petition for discharge, account of age, on file. Discharged in May 1864, he then being in his 47<sup>th</sup> year.



John Y., Private, Co. L. 44<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted in Pitt Co., N.C. Company Muster Roll for Sept. & Oct. 1864 shows absent without leave. General Hospital No. 9, Richmond records ill with pneumonia Dec. 1863. Receipt for clothing dated Oct. 4, 1863 in file. General Hospital gives date of his death Dec. 13, 1863.

Parole in long-hand dated 24 Apr. 1865 states that he was captured in Chatham Co., N.C. Also present in the file is a record of his having taken oath of allegiance on June 7, 1865. Soldiers home, Harnet Co. N.C. [It is obvious that two records have been confused in this man's file. See next file for a better fit.]

John Y., Co. L. 31 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted Oct 30, 1861. Native of Harnet Co. Age 25. P. O. Swain Sta. N.C. In Hospital No 4, Wilmington N.C., Feb 23, 1863. Returned to duty March 12, 1863. On detached duty as teamster at St. Andrews, near Charleston, S.C., Sept. And Oct 1863. Rate of pay 25 cents per day. Captured at Roanoke Island Feb. 15, 1862. Paroled at Elizabeth City, N.C. Feb 21, 1862. Deserted 5 Sept. 1863. [? Another problem with dates]

John Y., Co. K. 48 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted April 18, 1862. Born in Nottaway Co., N.C. Age 23 years. Killed in action at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec 13, 1862.

John B. Y., Private. Sgt., 3<sup>rd</sup> N.C. Volunteer Infantry. Enlisted Apr. 24, 1861. Home Milton Co., Caswell Co., N.C. Age 20 years. Roll of Honor man. Promoted from ranks at Gettysburg, Pa. July 1, 1863. Wounded and left in hands of enemy. Sent to David's Island, New York Harbor. Paroled. Discharged from service for disability at Danville, Va. Evidently rejoined his command as he was paroled at Greensboro, N.C. Apr. 1865. Was a mechanic by trade.

John Y., Private, Co. E 3<sup>rd</sup> — Scotch Grays, 3<sup>rd</sup> N.C. Artillery. Enlisted at Red Spring, N.C. Sept. 17, 1861, for 1 year. Appointed musician August 28, 1861. Furloughed 18 days on June 18, 1863. Transferred to Co. A 2<sup>nd</sup> Engineer Regiment on 16 Oct 1863.

John C. Y., Private., Co. B. 2<sup>nd</sup> N.C. Artillery. Enlisted Apr. 29, 1863 for 3 years. He was a volunteer from Montgomery Co. Age 19. Furloughed for 60 days, on Surgeon's Certificate, on June 15, 1864. Cards read 'failed to return. Supposed to have joined band of deserters in Montgomery Co., N.C.'" This is an illustration of how Confederate Soldiers' Records were sometimes confused as other papers in his files, including original signed parole, show that he was paroled at Greensboro, N.C. on May 25, 1865.

John T. Y., Private, Co. B 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted July 30, 1862 for 3 years at Davidson, N.C. Elsewhere stated, Lexington. A teamster and blacksmith. Roll of Honor man. Cited for display of great courage at Battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Gen. Hosp. Charlottesville. Nov. 1862. Pay \$7.50 per month.



J. L. Y., Private, Co. E. 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Smyrna, N.C., May 19, 1862. Born in Union Co. Age 19. Height 5' 7". Wounded at Bristow, Va., 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas Campaign Aug., 1862 and at Sharpsburg, Md., Sept. 1862. Roll of Honor man. In hospital, Richmond, Virginia.

J. U. Y., Private, Co. E. 35 N.C. Infantry. Born in Person Co., N.C. in 1839. Was 5' 11" tall and a farmer. Mustering officer, Major James J. Iredell. At home sick Feb. 1862. A Roll of Honor Man. In general Hosp. Oct. 18, 1863. Died in 1864. Inventory of effects: 2 pocketbooks, \$40.00 in currency, and 1 fine-tooth comb. This property delivered to Ezckial Y. on Feb. 29, 1864.

Joshua W. Y., Private, Co. K. 44 N.C. Franklin Guards to Freedom - Infantry. Enlisted Cooks, Franklin Co., N.C. Feb 15, 1862. Was 5' 6" tall. A farmer. Age 28. Was sick in Hospital, with pneumonia, Oct. 1863. Roll of Honor man. Died Dec. 13, 1863. Effects consisting of one box of clothing valued at \$12.00 and one small pocketbook containing two bone rings, delivered to Drauhn. Q.M. Agent, Dec. 1864.

Jordan Y., Private, Co. D. 13 N.C. Infantry. In the Hospital South Boston, Virginia, Aug. 24, 1864. Wounded at Chancellorsville. Discharged for disability 1864. 41 years of age 5' 5" tall. Dark complexion Grey eyes. Dark hair. A farmer.

Jordan Y., Private, Co. A. 50<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enrolled for service March 13, 1863. Mustered in at Camp Mangum Apr. 21, 1862. Born in Person Co. 5' 7" tall. A farmer. Age 38.

Lewis H. Y., Private, Co. H. 25 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Shelby, Cleveland Co., N.C. Mar. 17, 1861. At home, on wounded furlough Sept. And Oct. 1864. Captured in Richmond, Va., Apr. 3, 1865. Paroled 25 Apr. 1865.

L. P. Y., Private, Co. F. 62 Infantry. Point of enlistment not shown. Home McDowell Co., N.C. The only report is that of the Northern Army, which states that he deserted at S. Asheville, N.C., 1 April, 1865, and was sent to prison at Chattanooga, Tenn. He was there paroled and took oath of allegiance, agreeing to remain north of the Ohio River for the remainder of the war. He was of fair complexion, had light hair, blue eyes, and was 5' 6" tall.

Pleasant A. Y., Private, Co. B. 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted Lexington, Davidson Co., N.C., Mar. 6, 1862. Died of wounds received at French's farm, near Richmond, Va., 16 June 1862. Effects delivered to his father, Aaron Y. Oct. 11, 1862. Effects consisted of one gold ring and one pair boots. There are many documents of interest pertaining to this soldier's service in his file.

Richard Y., Second Lieutenant, Co. G. 47<sup>th</sup> N.C. resigned. This Franklin County Company was commanded by Capt. Joseph J. Davis. Pleasant Peace was First Lieutenant, Richard Yarborough, W. H. Pleasants, and George Williamson were Second Lieutenants. 975.654 M2p, F.H.L. S.L.C.



Richard L. Y., Co. B 4<sup>th</sup> N.C. Calvary. Enlisted for the war at Yanceyville, Caswell Co., N.C. July 8, 1862.

Robert A. Y., Co. B 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Camp Mangum, Apr. 15, 1862. Born in Davidson Co., Age 25. A farmer. Height 5' 10" Died of pneumonia in Charlottesville, Va., Nov. 14, 1862. Effects delivered to his brother, M.S. Y.

Robert C. Y., Co. E 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. A volunteer Enlisted at Griffin's muster ground on 15 Mar. 1862. Born Union Co. Age at enlistment 17 years, 5' 10" tall. Killed in action near Richmond, Va. 25 June 1862. (All effects delivered to his father Ezekial Y. Many interesting original papers in this soldier's file.)

Samuel Y., Private, Co. A. 14 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted Raleigh, N.C., July 16, 1862, for 3 years. Died of disease Apr. 28, 1863. Effects delivered to his widow, Mrs. P.T. Y.

Thomas E. Y., Private, Co. E. 35 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Roxboro, N.C., Mar. 12, 1862 for 3 years. Was 31 years of age. A Roll of Honor man. Report Nov. & Dec. 1864 shows prisoner of war. No further information.

Wm. B. Y., Private Co. A., 14<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Raleigh, N.C. on July 16, 1862, for 3 years. Age 34. Dark complexion. Grey eyes, 5'10" tall. Home, Montgomery Co., N.C. At home on wounded furlough, Nov. 10, 1862. Captured at Petersburg, Va., Apr. 5, 1865. Released from prison June 6, 1865.

W. G. Y., Private, Co. D. 27 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted for the war at Camp Holmes. Born in Stanley Co. Died of disease while at home on July 20, 1864. No further information.

W.T. Y., Private, Co. H. 30<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted August 1, 1861 at Jonesboro, N.C. Age 22. A volunteer. Transferred to Capt. Kelley's Co. From Moore Co.

Zachariah Y., Co. E. 48 N.C. Infantry. Enlisted at Camp Mangum, Apr. 19, 1862. Was 28 years of age, 5'10" tall and native of Union Co. In hospital March 1863. Attended surrender of Appomattox.

To The Memory of John Yarborough and James Madison Yarborough.

Booklet gifted to the Family History Library April 23, 1965, now film only 1036426, 2<sup>nd</sup> floor. Pp. 38-43. [See YFQ Vol 8, No. 2, p. 26, 27, 28 for earlier Rev. Soldiers in this source.]

They Fought - The Story of Franklin Co. Men In The Years 1861 - 1865

T. H. Pearce, Broadfoot Pub. Co., Wilmington, N.C., 1969.

Family History Library, S.L.C., 975.654 M2p. Records of: Richard, David C., William Henry.



## BEGINNINGS OF THE CIVIL WAR

In July, 1861, McDowell attacked Beuregard at Bull Run, but General Johnston arrived from the Shenandoah Valley just in time to turn the tide. Now, the largest portion of the Confederacy were camped 50,000 strong on the south side of Bull Run, near Manassas Junction, under General Joseph Eggleston Johnston. The Union army retired to Washington. The Southern army was elated, for they believed they were equal to their task. However, they had not yet begun to fight, for they would soon be besieged upon many fronts.

The South's Western Front was under the command of General Albert Sidney Johnston, recently appointed in Richmond, Virginia. His first headquarters were in Bowling Green, Kentucky, and the beginning of the Western Theatre campaigns originated with the Fort Henry and Donelson Campaign, February 1862. This was the initial Union attempt to gain possession of the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, ending with the capture by Grant of both forts. Next, the fall of Nashville caused the Confederate Congress to question President Davis's choice of leaders. Davis replied "If Sidney Johnston is not a general, I have none."

In April, 1862, it was decided to attack Grant at Shiloh Church, near Pittsburg Land, Tennessee. On April 6, General Albert Sidney Johnston, now reinforced by Bragg's army, put the Federal Army in a very tenuous position. However, Buell from Nashville soon reinforced Grant and General A.S. Johnston was wounded that day and died.

In the meantime, the Union appointed George Brinton McClellan of the Ohio Volunteers, and a former Captain of Cavalry and West Point instructor, as Major General. One of the first things McClellan did was to cross the Ohio and separate most of the western counties of Virginia from the Confederacy, thus creating (in essence) West Virginia. He also began the Peninsular Campaign, from April to July 1862. He landed at Fort Monroe planning to capture Richmond and separate it from the South. After a slow, cautious advance, against skilled Confederate delaying action, he reached the Richmond area. Here he repulsed a Confederate attack at Fair Oaks. Thus ensued a series of battles known as the Seven Day's Battles against the South. However, he could not, then, accomplish his objective and did not take Richmond at this time.

The 100,000 Federal troops, under McClellan ended up playing a watching and a waiting game during this time. And, during all these campaigns the 'Gentlemen's Army' of the South, strange, high-minded, beleaguered group stood up and looked McClellan's men in the face, without batting an eye, and without a chance of winning. At one of the early battles, it was not until they were gone, leaving behind them a formidable looking gun emplacement that an embarrassed Union Army found, on their advance, that the prized artillery pieces were dummy cannon made from pine logs painted to resemble cannon).

I am sure that the Yarbroughs must have smiled as the story circulated of the old trick the Southerners had once more played against an enemy. And shades of the past may have swirled in their minds, for they knew the family's Revolutionary episode at Hugeley's Mill, South Carolina, where Henry Yarbrough, son of Zachariah (and other relatives) were with the group who fought the Tories, causing them to surrender after being overawed by their cannon (pine logs painted to resemble cannon). [YFQ Vol. 8, No. 2, page 27]



Severely handicapped by a scarcity of arms and equipment many men of this Southern Army, particularly the Second Cavalry, could not face direct combat. We use them as an illustration, for this particular group had given up all their arms to men of the First Cavalry, so they could leave for the front. Forced into inactivity, in October 1861, five companies of men from Nash, Wilson, and Franklin went to Edenton. There they were asked by Colonel Spruill to fight as infantry. Officers and men refused. Spruill gave up that idea. In December they were moved to New Bern. Here, after the first of the year of war, these men were finally provided with enough arms and horses to make a stand. During this time they had built and occupied winter quarters across the Trent from New Bern. Upon evacuating the city in March, these quarters were occupied by runaway slaves. This was the beginning of the North Carolina settlement known as James City.

Classified as the fourth navel battle (after Fort Sumter, Port Royal Sound, and Roanoke) New Bern was captured in March, 1682. Yankee troop ships advanced toward New Bern on March 13<sup>th</sup>, shelling the countryside from these ships before they disembarked. They encountered no opposition until they met the newly-armed Confederates at a brick kiln, at the intersection of the Morehead City-New Bern Railroad. It was unfortunate at this time, that although the defenders now had two 24-pound cannon, the Confederates could not get them mounted in the kiln before the Yankee advance. After the first day of fighting several companies were surrounded. The remaining men retreated across Bryce Creek, reforming at Trenton.

To show how they were 'finally' armed, the Second Cavalry, at this time, had two Sharps carbines, six Halls carbines, five Colt six shooters, four Mississippi rifles, twelve double-barreled shotguns, and half a dozen pairs of single shot horse pistols. There was not twenty cartridge boxes in the company, and only a few rounds of ammunition available to them to carry in haversacks.

To watch the enemy from thirty to sixty men would have to travel daily from twenty to twenty-five miles to establish themselves within a half mile of the enemy, who had 30,000 thousand fully- equipped troops just ten miles from the Rebel outpost. And, for the men on duty there was no reinforcement within 20 miles. Each group had a tour of ten days on one of three roads. For their transportation they felt lucky to ride unsaddled horses.

In March, 1862, a new Franklin County Infantry, the 44<sup>th</sup>, was organized under Captains Lawrence and Howard with Second Lieutenants W.P. Oldham, Deputy Sheriff David C. Yarbrough, and Bedford Brown, etc. There were 118 privates, with a large number being eighteen, and two sixteen year olds, Sykes and Watkins. It was illegal to enlist under eighteen, but many lied about their age. Also, there were several men enlisting up into their fifties. As these new men came into service in May, they marked the passing of the first year that North Carolina had seceded from the Union. Everyone now realized it was going to be a long, desperate struggle. There was a great shortage of horses and cavalry men were hard to come by. Most of the early North Carolina Yarbroughs enlisted as infantry and supplied their own guns. All were eager to serve, despite the horrible difficulties encountered. They were indicative of the 'Spirit of the South.'



Petersburg near Blandford, the burial place of Old Richard Yarborough, saw warfare from May 1864 to April 1865. It was the point from which Lee deterred Grant from reaching Richmond. Grant had disengaged his Cold Harbor campaign to capture this railroad center just twenty-two miles south of Richmond. But, both sides had lost about half their men. Old men, young boys, veterans and recruits defended that city. These Southern Gentlemen were heroes all. Unfortunately, the worst of their troubles came from one like unto themselves.

Battle of the Crater is the best known episode of Petersburg's siege. The quarter of Elliott's Salient on the Confederate line reminded one Union Officer of the 'ugly horn of a rhinoceros.' Here the Union had advanced to within 133 yards of the Confederates. Here was space where a Union force could be massed and maintained. Here Grant gave Lt. Col. Henry Pleasants, of the 48<sup>th</sup> Pennsylvania the project of digging toward the enemy. The main tunnel was five feet four inches high, four and a half feet wide at bottom, two and a half feet at the top, securely timbered. Pleasants [whose family were Southerners, was perhaps related to Aaron Yarbrough's in-laws for he had a son, Pleasant Yarbrough, killed near Richmond June 16, 1862] was fixing to blow up his own kind.

As early as July 1 General Alexander reported to Lee that the enemy was mining in the vicinity of Elliott's Salient. The Confederates believed 400 feet was a maximum length the Union could tunnel because of ventilation. However, Pleasants - having old Southern ingenuity in his genes, devised vertical shafts, fire, and wooden pipes to draw stale air out of the main tunnel and fresh air in. Not to be outdone, Pleasants' Confederate contemporaries and relatives dug two adjacent shafts for listening galleries and threw up a second and third line trench. The standing joke in the city was that Grant was digging a tunnel under Petersburg and trying to run a train through it, for the smoke of Pleasants' fires could be seen rising through the cobblestones of Sycamore Street.

Grant was so pleased with his 510.8 foot main tunnel (where his men could hear the Confederate men and battery only 22 feet above them) that he decided to feint against Richmond and begin his real offensive through the trenches under Petersburg. His ruse partially worked. Lee, seeing withdrawal, concentrated the bulk of his forces at Richmond, leaving only 18,000 men and boys to defend Petersburg. Grant's aide Burnside had his bags packed ready to enter Petersburg.

The initial explosion was the signal for the Union batteries and troops to go into action. On July 28<sup>th</sup> eight thousand pounds of powder were placed in wooden boxes. At 3:15 in the morning the fuse was lit. It went out. Lt. Jacob Douty and Sgt. Harry Reese relit it. At 4:44 a.m. masses of earth, men, guns, cannon, and timbers were hurled through the air. Killed or wounded were 278 Confederate soldiers and 20 men from the city. The crater was 170 feet long, 60 feet wide, 30 feet deep. Within five minutes Confederates rallied and began a fierce defense. The Union army advanced only 250 yards. By afternoon they had suffered 4,000 casualties, the Confederates only 1,500. Grant called it the saddest affair of the war; the battle for Petersburg went on 8 more months.



### KING'S REWARD FOR CAPTURING CAPTAIN YARBURGH Peter Yerburgh

In the Spring of 1690 Captain James Yarburgh, the twenty-five year old heir of Yorkshire family of Yarburghs, was arrested. He and other 'loyal' officers were riding south from Yorkshire when King William's soldiers stopped them, near London. We learn this in a letter\* dated May, 1690 from the Earl of Nottingham\*\* to W. Jephson Esq. Instructing him to announce that 40 pounds was to be given by the King to the persons "who took Captains Scudimore and Yarburgh, and some other gentlemen near Malden."

Why should this Yarburgh have been arrested? The reason lies in the religious and royal strife, in England, at that time. It affected Englishmen everywhere. It may be remembered that shortly afterwards, in Virginia, Captain Lumpkin caused great offence by refusing to toast King William at the meal attended by Richard Yarburgh and his wife, Elizabeth. Both disturbances had a similar origin of animosity.

On the one side was the Catholic King James II. He made it clear that he intended to restore the Roman Catholic faith. He had arrested seven Bishops, including the Archbishop of Canterbury. On the other side were the Protestants. By good fortune for them, King James' daughter was wed to Protestant Prince William of Orange. Because he was 'royal and Protestant,' the seven leading English statesmen invited him to replace the unpopular King James. The Yarburghs were 'pro King James.' Indeed, Captain Yarburgh was a godson of James II.

In October, 1688, Prince William had been planning to land with his army in Yorkshire, in the north of England. However, storms cause him to change his plans and he landed in southern England in November. Meanwhile, the plans for a William victory in the North went ahead. For example, in Yorkshire over 2,000 infantry men and 600 horsemen were put under officers favourable to Prince William\*\*\*.

It was not until November 7<sup>th</sup> that news of the Prince's landing at Torbay reached Yorkshire. It was then felt necessary that the 'courts of law' should be in favour of the new regime. On November 13<sup>th</sup> those in authority decided that 'pro James' magistrates - some twenty - were to be replaced as Justices of the Peace. Among these was the father of Captain Yarburgh, Sir Thomas Yarburgh, the former High Sheriff. Next the officers in the plot went to York. They took the guard by surprise and seized (a Yarburgh cousin) Colonel Reresby\*\*\*\* - the commander of the garrison - and declared the city to be in the hands of William. Meanwhile, in the south, William with his army advanced on London. The general population welcomed him and King James fled into exile.

What were the intentions of Captain Yarburgh and Scudimore? What were they doing near London? It is obvious that they were considered valuable prisoners for King William to give forty pounds reward. Probably he was trying to aid James II in some 'military' way by trying to co-ordinate opposition to William. However, Captain Yarburgh must have convinced the King that he



was innocent, because he continued his army career! He rose to become lieutenant-colonel of the Horse Guards and aide-de-camp to the famous Duke of Marlborough. He lived until 1730 and had twelve children.

Notes: \* State Papers, Treasury, 1690

\*\* Up to 1689 the Earl of Nottingham had been on James' side because James was 'his king.' However he changed his allegiance to William once the 'Glorious Revolution' had succeeded. In 1690 the Earl was one of the nine left in charge of England, while King William went over to Ireland to defeat King James' Irish army.

\*\*\* Yorkshire Archaeological Journal XXIX, p. 273.

\*\*\*\* His mother was Frances, daughter of Edmund and Sarah (nee Wormley) Yarburgh.

#### TWO SPECIAL THANK YOU'S

The American family is indebted to Peter for his great knowledge, interest, patience, and persistence in helping us understand our English roots. He is presently in the process of working on several historical aspects of the Yerburch-Yarburgh family in England, and sharing his talents in writing with other historically minded people and organizations there. We wish to congratulate him on these endeavors, and thank him for the large amount of information he is presently sharing with us. Hopefully Kent and Kimra Goble will be able to attend the Memphis Reunion and bring much of his shared information to you, where you may copy, read and savor our historical background, in the Mother Land, as prepared by Peter. Also, the next quarterly will feature more of Peter's work than we have been able to include so far, due to attempts to work with the family gathering here.

Peter has also written to Kent suggesting that the 'Year 2000 Issues' be taken into consideration as special commemorative issues for the Yarbrough family. We appreciate this very special thought and are looking forward to aiding you with such a project, which we hope will aid us in moving forward into the next century.

.....

We have already received a very special letter from Mae Y. Bray, in which she shares traditions in her family which match information in the last quarterly. We look forward to sharing excerpts of this information with you in following issues. Thank you Mae.

If you have any ideas on what you would like included in the paper, please write to Kent and Kimra and let them know what you would like your quarterly staff to present; or, e-mail directly to [rnord@lgey.com](mailto:rnord@lgey.com); to contact Gayle. Also, talk to your officers at the reunion if you have any suggestions. The quarterly staff feels it is very significant that Phil and Mary Yarbrough have included the note: "We will try to match you to others of your line" on their registration form. We also feel the same need, and have tried to set some of the groundwork in the last quarterlies. Concerted family effort is needed to propel us into the future. Let us know what we can do for you.



## Varbrough National Conference 1999

Memphis, Tennessee

October 21 - 24

Hosts: Phil and Mary Varbrough

Come and greet old cousins and friends and meet new ones  
Anyone who can claim kin to a Varb(o)rough, any spelling, is invited

Holiday Inn Sycamore View  
6101 Shelby Oaks Drive 901-388-7050  
Memphis, Tennessee 38134

Rates: \$55.00 flat, up to 4 persons, 22nd, 23rd, 24th only  
Rate negotiable, Thursday 21st  
Only 25 rooms blocked to 60 days in advance, so book early  
Reservations should be made to hotel only

### Tentative Schedule:

Archives available in Conference Room:

Thursday, 21st after 6:00 p.m.

All day Friday 22nd & Saturday 23rd till 4:00 p.m.

Various meetings included

Banquet and Program, Saturday 23rd, 6:30 p.m.

Tours available on request

Three miles to Wolfchase Galleria Mall  
Ten miles to Memphis Zoo; Children's Museum;  
Memphis - Shelby County Library and Archives  
Thirteen miles to downtown Memphis:  
Some to famous Beale Street, Mud Island and Pyramid  
Sixteen miles to Graceland Mansion  
and  
Memphis International Airport



**Yarbrough National Conference  
Registration Form**

**Memphis, Tennessee October 21 - 24, 1999**

**Holiday Inn Sycamore View 901-388-7050**

**Registration fee: \$6.00 per person; \$10.00 per couple (family)**

**Name(s) \_\_\_\_\_ Number in Party \_\_\_\_\_**

**Address \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Number attending banquet \_\_\_\_\_ @ \$23.00 each = \_\_\_\_\_  
(includes tax & gratuity)**

**Earliest known ancestor \_\_\_\_\_**

**Year Born \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ County \_\_\_\_\_**

**(We will try to match you to others of your line)**

**Send checks to: Mary Yarbrough 901-377-9020  
2023 Leichester Ln  
Memphis Tn 38134-6959**

**Volunteer for an Office or Committee?**

**Please copy this form and pass it along to others who might attend**



QUERY FORM

Mail to: Karen Mazock, Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

INSTRUCTIONS. Use a separate form for each ancestor query and fill in all known information. Use a ? for speculative or unknown information, placing questionable information in ( ). Approximate dates are shown with ca (ca 1823). Maiden names should be placed in ( ) and nicknames in quotation marks. Show dates in day, month, year order, writing out the year (30 Jan 1823).

YOUR NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
Street City State Zip

Seeking info on \_\_\_\_\_, born \_\_\_\_\_  
(Subject's Name) Day Mon Year

\_\_\_\_\_ died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
County State Day Mon Year County State

married \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
Spouse's [maiden] Name Day Mon Year County State

Subject's children:

Name	born	died	married to	Date
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Subject's Father: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Name) Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_, m. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Mother: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
Maiden Name Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Siblings: \_\_\_\_\_

Additional Information on subject (places of residence; additional marriages; military records, etc.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_



**MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION**

Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:  
YARBROUGH NGA, INC.

Mail to: **LEN YARBOROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129**

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_, d. \_\_\_\_\_,

m. \_\_\_\_\_

Membership  \$15.00 Library  \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\*\*\*\*\*

1. What are your suggestions for the Yarbrough Family quarterly?
  
2. What is your area of interest (Research; current family news, meetings, computer research, etc.)?
  
3. Do you have an interest in serving as a director, officer or committee chairman/member of the corporation? If so, in what capacity?
  
4. How can the Association be of help to you?

The YNGHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarbrough Family Quarter published to date for that year.



The Yarbrough Family Quarterly  
Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarborough (1941-1985) Founding Editor

BULK RATE  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Permit 7110  
Salt Lake City, Utah

Change Service Requested

Kent & Kimra Goble  
8348 West 3100 South  
Magna, Ut. 84044

TO:

NORTH CAROLINA ISSUE  
WITH CIVIL WAR SOLDIERS

Officers/Directors.....	2
President's Corner.....	3
Carolina The Gathering Place.....	4
Yarborough Locations on Creeks (map).....	7
Census and Tax Lists.....	8-11
The Clan in Granville-Bute-Franklin-Warren.....	12-21
Early Towns in North Carolina (map).....	22-24
Yarboroughs as Civil War Soldiers.....	25-30
Civil War Battles.....	31-33
King's Reward for Capturing Captain Yarburch (by Peter Yerburch).....	34-35
Special Thanks (for Peter Yerburch & Mae Y. Bray).....	35
Yarbrough National Conference 1999.....	36-37
Query Form (Karen Mazock).....	38
Membership Application (Len Yarborough).....	39